



THE UNIVERSITY *of* EDINBURGH

## Edinburgh Research Explorer

### A checklist of the vascular plants of the lowland savannas of Belize, Central America

**Citation for published version:**

Goodwin, ZA, Lopez, GN, Stuart, N, Bridgewater, SGM, Haston, EM, Cameron, ID, Michelakis, D, Ratter, JA, Furley, PA, Kay, E, Whitefoord, C, Solomon, J, Lloyd, AJ & Harris, DJ 2013, 'A checklist of the vascular plants of the lowland savannas of Belize, Central America', *Phytotaxa*, vol. 101, no. 1, pp. 1-119.  
<https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.101.1>

**Digital Object Identifier (DOI):**

[10.11646/phytotaxa.101.1](https://doi.org/10.11646/phytotaxa.101.1)

**Link:**

[Link to publication record in Edinburgh Research Explorer](#)

**Document Version:**

Publisher's PDF, also known as Version of record

**Published In:**

Phytotaxa

**Publisher Rights Statement:**

This is an Open-Access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits unrestricted use, distribution, and reproduction in any medium, provided the original author and source are properly cited.

**General rights**

Copyright for the publications made accessible via the Edinburgh Research Explorer is retained by the author(s) and / or other copyright owners and it is a condition of accessing these publications that users recognise and abide by the legal requirements associated with these rights.

**Take down policy**

The University of Edinburgh has made every reasonable effort to ensure that Edinburgh Research Explorer content complies with UK legislation. If you believe that the public display of this file breaches copyright please contact [openaccess@ed.ac.uk](mailto:openaccess@ed.ac.uk) providing details, and we will remove access to the work immediately and investigate your claim.





# PHYTOTAXA

101

## A checklist of the vascular plants of the lowland savannas of Belize, Central America

ZOË A. GOODWIN<sup>1</sup>, GERMAN N. LOPEZ<sup>2</sup>, NEIL STUART<sup>3</sup>, SAMUEL G.M. BRIDGEWATER<sup>1</sup>,  
ELSPETH M. HASTON<sup>1</sup>, IAIN D. CAMERON<sup>3</sup>, DIMITRIS MICHELAKIS<sup>3</sup>, JAMES A. RATTER<sup>1</sup>,  
PETER A. FURLEY<sup>3</sup>, ELMA KAY<sup>2</sup>, CAROLINE WHITEFOORD<sup>4</sup>, JAMES SOLOMON<sup>5</sup>, ADAM J.  
LLOYD<sup>6</sup> & DAVID J. HARRIS<sup>1,7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh, 20A Inverleith Row, Edinburgh, EH3 5LR, Scotland, UK; [d.harris@rbge.org.uk](mailto:d.harris@rbge.org.uk)

<sup>2</sup> Environmental Research Institute, University of Belize, Belmopan, Belize; [ekay@ub.edu.bz](mailto:ekay@ub.edu.bz)

<sup>3</sup> Institute of Geography, School of GeoSciences, The University of Edinburgh, Drummond Street, Edinburgh, EH8 9XP,  
Scotland; UK; [N.Stuart@ed.ac.uk](mailto:N.Stuart@ed.ac.uk)

<sup>4</sup> Natural History Museum, Cromwell Road, London, SW7 5BD, UK; [c.whitefoord@nhm.ac.uk](mailto:c.whitefoord@nhm.ac.uk)

<sup>5</sup> Missouri Botanical Garden, P.O. Box 299, St. Louis, Missouri, 63166-0299, U.S.A.; [jim.solomon@mobot.org](mailto:jim.solomon@mobot.org)

<sup>6</sup> Spatial Data Solutions, 139 Front Street, Punta Gorda, Belize; [adam@sds-belize.com](mailto:adam@sds-belize.com)

<sup>7</sup> Author for correspondence



Magnolia Press  
Auckland, New Zealand

Zoë A. Goodwin *et al.*

**A checklist of the vascular plants of the lowland savannas of Belize, Central America**  
(*Phytotaxa* 101)

119 pp.; 30 cm.

27 May 2013

ISBN 978-1-77557-182-7 (paperback)

ISBN 978-1-77557-183-4 (Online edition)

FIRST PUBLISHED IN 2013 BY

Magnolia Press

P.O. Box 41-383

Auckland 1346

New Zealand

e-mail: [magnolia@mapress.com](mailto:magnolia@mapress.com)

<http://www.mapress.com/phytotaxa/>

© 2013 Magnolia Press

ISSN 1179-3155 (Print edition)

ISSN 1179-3163 (Online edition)

## Table of contents

Abstract .....	3
Introduction .....	3
Results .....	13
Discussion .....	16
Checklist .....	18
References .....	116

## Abstract

Lowland savannas, covering an area of 2,342 km<sup>2</sup>, form the third largest ecosystem in Belize yet are unevenly and therefore poorly represented in the country's protected area system. Based on more than 5,700 herbarium collections, a checklist of 957 species of vascular plants is presented for this ecosystem representing ca. 28% of the Belizean flora, of which 54 species are new records for the country. Of the 41 species of plants known to be endemic to Belize, 18 have been recorded within the lowland savanna, and nine species are listed in The World Conservation Union (IUCN) 2010 Red List of Threatened Species. Of the total savanna ecosystem flora, 339 species are characteristic of the open savanna, whilst 309 and 114 species are more frequent in forest and wetland areas respectively. Most species (505, 53% of the lowland savanna flora) are herbaceous. Although the lowland savanna has been relatively well collected, there are geographical biases in botanical sampling which have focused historically on the savannas in the centre and the north of the country. A brief review of the collecting history of the lowland savanna is provided, and recommendations are given on how future collecting efforts may best be focused. The lowland savanna is shown to be a significant regional centre of plant diversity.

**Key words:** wetland, flora, conservation, endemics

## Introduction

Savannas cover over two million km<sup>2</sup> of the Neotropics (Mistry 2000), making savanna the most ecologically dominant formation of tropical America after tropical forest. However, they suffer from great anthropogenic pressure, particularly from agricultural development (Alho & de Souza Martins 1995). Within Central America and the Caribbean, extensive areas of savanna occur in Belize, Mexico, Honduras, Nicaragua, south-west Panama and central and eastern Cuba (Huber 1987).

Savannas are extensive areas of tropical vegetation usually with a ground layer of grasses and xeric herbs and a varying cover of trees. They cover great areas in the tropics that have a strong dry season and are generally subject to seasonal fires to which their native flora has resistant adaptations (e.g. thick corky bark, subterranean lignotubers). One form, the "savanna woodlands" of South America and Africa support characteristic tree floras. Their rainfall is typically between that of wet forest and desert or semi-desert biomes.

Belize is 22,965 km<sup>2</sup> in land area. It is located in the southern part of the Yucatán Peninsula and bordered to the north by the Mexican state of Quintana Roo, to the south and west the Guatemalan department of Petén and to the east, by the Caribbean Sea. Belize's climate is subtropical, 23°C (monthly mean in December) to 31°C (monthly mean in June), experiencing a marked dry season between February and May, and a hurricane season between June and November. There is a significant precipitation gradient between the north (ca. 1,200 mm/year) and the south (ca. 4,300 mm/year) with maximum rainfall occurring around Doyle's Delight in Toledo District. Belize is part of the Mesoamerican biodiversity hotspot (Conservation International 2004) which occupies less than 0.5% of the terrestrial planet which is thought to contain 17% of all terrestrial species.

Savannas comprise 2,824 km<sup>2</sup> or 12.3% of the land area of Belize and are found across the length of the country at altitudes from sea level to more than 1,000 m (Mountain Pine Ridge). They are the second largest

natural biome after lowland broadleaved forests (Meerman & Sabido 2001a). Despite its extent the savanna ecosystem is poorly represented in Belize's extensive protected areas system (Meerman 2005). The lowland savannas (<500 m in altitude) studied here occupy 2,342 km<sup>2</sup> or 10.2% of the land area of Belize (Meerman & Sabido 2001a). Whilst approximately 26% of the lowland savanna are within protected areas, Cameron *et al.* (2010) have estimated from archive satellite imagery that around 200 km<sup>2</sup> or some 12% of former lowland savanna areas have been converted to other land uses since 1980, comparable to the rates of deforestation in Belize (Cherrington *et al.* 2010).

The influence of geology and soils on savanna distribution in Belize is not fully understood but the substrates on which savanna occur are acid and infertile. In the north of the country, however, savanna appears to be confined to coarse-textured palaeo-alluvial deposits eroded from the Maya Mountain Massif and from ancient littoral deposits (Romney 1960), interspersed with calcareous outcrops (where forest is predominant). Savanna to the south of the Belize River Valley occurs over sands and gravels derived from the many streams issuing from the Maya Mountains.

We define lowland savanna as any natural or semi-natural, fire-influenced ecosystem under 500 m in altitude with a continuous herbaceous layer dominated by native grasses and sedges. Trees and shrubs may occur to a lesser or greater extent. Where present, *Pinus caribaea* Morelet (1851: 107) (pine), *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* (Wendland in Grisebach, 1866: 220) Wendland in Beccari (1907: 109) ex Beccari (1907: 113) (palmetto), *Byrsonima crassifolia* (Linnaeus 1753: 426) Kunth (1821: 149) (craboo), *Curatella americana* Linnaeus (1759: 1079) (yaha or sandpaper tree), Melastomataceae spp. and *Quercus oleoides* Schlechtendal & Chamisso (1830: 79) (live oak) are usually amongst the most structurally conspicuous non-herbaceous elements. Lowland savannas that experience annual sequences of flooding and drought related to the wet and dry seasons (i.e. hyperseasonal *sensu* Sarmiento, 1983) are included. Excluded from our definition are the upland pine savannas of the Maya Mountains, notably the Mountain Pine Ridge which are composed primarily of *Tropical evergreen seasonal needle-leaf lowland hill forest*, *Tropical evergreen seasonal mixed needle and broadleaf submontane forest* and *Tropical evergreen seasonal needle-leaf submontane forest* (Meerman & Sabido 2001b) and are predominantly above 500 m in altitude. The Mountain Pine Ridge is a floristically unique and highly managed, submontane savanna which is recognised as separate by the current UNESCO Central American Ecosystems Map (Meerman & Sabido 2001b). Also excluded are two vegetation types that superficially resemble lowland savanna: tiger bush (*Dicranopteris* spp.) thickets (*Fire-induced lowland fern thicket* and *Fire-induced submontane fern thicket* (Meerman & Sabido 2001b)) and saline-influenced coastal savannas (*Marine salt marsh with many succulent species* (Meerman & Sabido 2001b)).

Small patches or islands of broadleaf forest located within lowland savanna are excluded from this checklist as there is huge variation in the floristic composition of these forest 'islands' across Belize. Their inclusion would result in a checklist of a significant proportion of the entire broadleaf forest flora of Belize.

Previous classifications of ecosystems in Belize have been discussed by Bridgewater *et al.* (2002). The vegetation system currently adopted in Belize is the UNESCO Central American Ecosystems Map (Meerman & Sabido 2001b). This system draws heavily upon previous work by Wright (1959) and Iremonger & Brokaw (1995). The above definition of lowland savanna encompasses UNESCO vegetation classes, *Tropical evergreen seasonal needle-leaf lowland dense forest*, *Short-grass savanna with needle-leaved trees* and *Short grass savanna with shrubs*.

Different authors have treated the vegetation which we refer to as lowland savanna within their own classification systems that are adapted to a finer scale or specific sites within this ecosystem (Bridgewater *et al.* 2002, Laughlin 2002). For example Beard (1953) described the savannas of Central America as homogenous with four identifiable 'phases'; *Open savanna*, *Orchard savanna*, *Palm savanna* and *Pine savanna*, and two fringe types *Sedge savanna* and *High grass savanna*. Bartlett (1935) recognised two variants within Beard's *orchard*: *Nanzal*, dominated by *Byrsonima crassifolia*; and *Encinal*, consisting of isolated well-defined islands of oak woodland with sparse ground cover and frequent patches of exposed white sand. Bridgewater *et al.* (2002) discussed the structure of the savannas and wetlands observed in the Rio

Bravo Conservation and Management Area. They identified six distinct vegetation types within the savanna landscape and five vegetation types within the associated wetland ecosystem. Savanna classes included *Grassland & scrub grassland*, *Pine palmetto savanna*, *Palmetto thicket*, *Savanna orchard*, *Woodland and pine ridge* and *Oak thicket*. The wetland was observed to consist of *Fringing riverine red mangrove*, *Cutting grass marsh*, *Marl flat*, *Sedge marshland* and *Eleocharis calabash marsh*. Laughlin (2002) recognised three types of savanna formation at Monkey Bay Wildlife Sanctuary; *Dry savanna*, *Mesic savanna* and *Oak hammocks*. Hicks *et al.* (2011) found three types of formation at upland San Pastor savanna; *Pine-dominated savanna*, *Fringing oak woodland* and *Savanna swamp*.

Early work on the floristic composition of the Belizean savannas, such as Johnson *et al.* (1973) and Johnson & Chaffey (1974) traditionally focused on pine timber and its extraction. For many years only brief discussions of the vegetation and characteristic species were available for the savannas of Mountain Pine Ridge (Hunt 1970; Johnson *et al.* 1973) and the southern coastal plain (Hunt 1970, Johnson & Chaffey 1974). Detailed species lists were provided by Furley & Ratter (1989) with their brief surveys of Spanish Lookout, Belize Zoo, Gracey Rock and Mountain Pine Ridge, resulting in a list of 58 species across the four sites. More recently detailed floristic surveys of savanna vegetation type in Belize have been published for Monkey Bay Wildlife Sanctuary (Laughlin 2002), coastal savanna at Sapodilla Lagoon (Farruggia *et al.* 2008), the disjunct savanna woodland at San Pastor in the Chiquibul (Hicks *et al.* 2011) and the savanna and wetlands of the Rio Bravo Conservation and Management Area (Bridgewater *et al.* 2002).

The influence of fire on savanna ecosystems is the best studied aspect of savanna ecology in Belize (Kellman 1984, Kellman *et al.* 1985, Miyanishi & Kellman 1986). It is well acknowledged that studies on ecological determinants of savannas additional to fire are needed (Furley 2004). However, the prerequisite for such studies is baseline data and a comprehensive list of vascular plant species. Belize has a preliminary checklist of vascular plant species (Balick *et al.* 2000) which provides great detail on the habit, local uses and vernacular names of 3,408 species but does not indicate which vegetation type a species is associated with. Local checklists such those by Bridgewater *et al.* (2002, 2006) and Hicks *et al.* (2011) give some indication of vegetation type and species distribution. These latter papers have highlighted the need for a nationwide checklist for the lowland savanna flora which would underpin the creation of identification keys, photographic guides and potentially highlight plant species of special worth and areas for conservation.

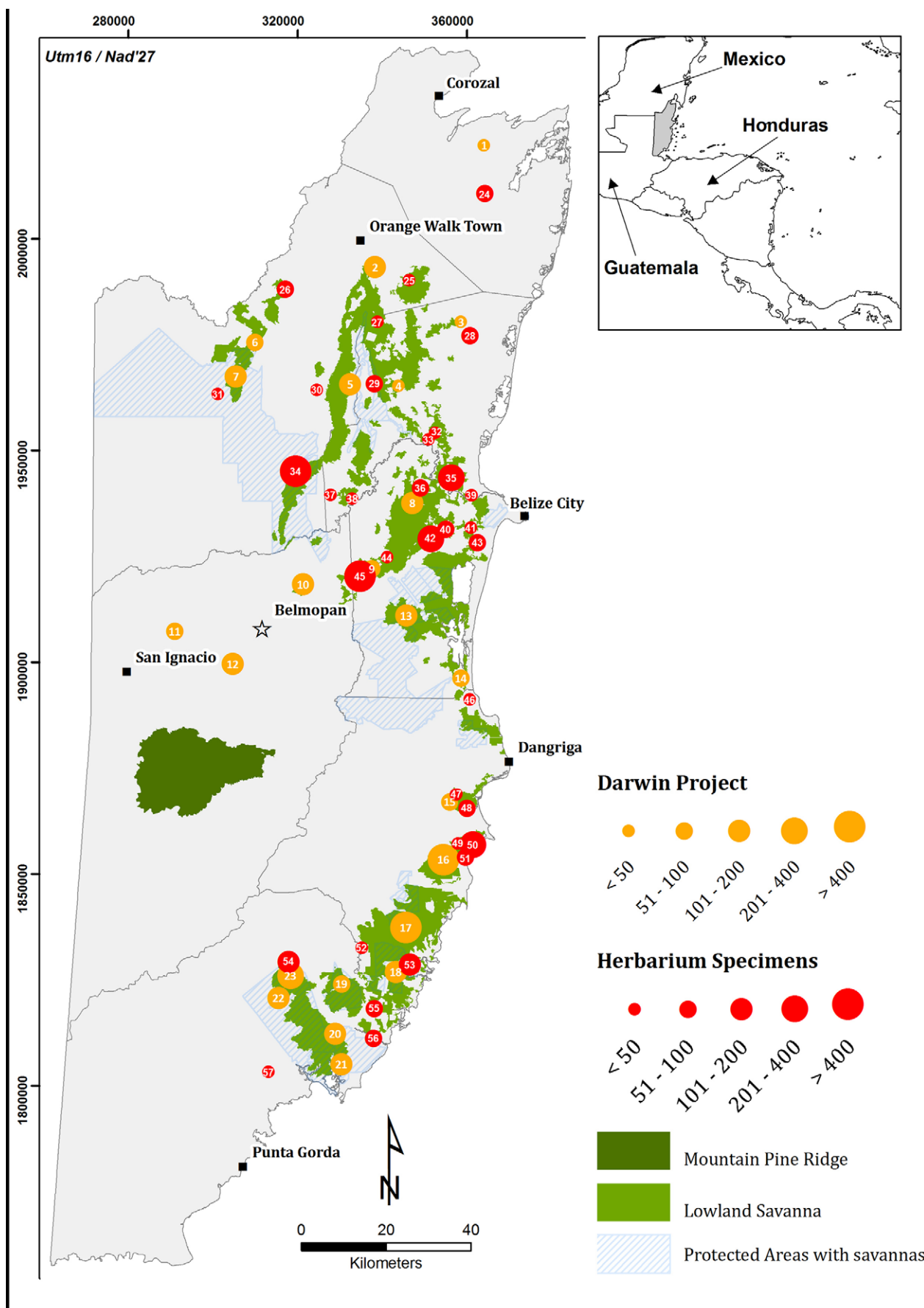
The aim of this paper is to provide the first comprehensive checklist of savanna species, their distributions within the country and ecosystem affinities.

## Methods

A checklist of lowland savanna species and their distributions was assembled from a total of 5,147 specimen records collated using a combination of two main data sources. Firstly, collection records for Belize were collated from the herbaria of BM, BRH and E. Secondly, a series of additional vegetation surveys was conducted in lowland savannas across Belize producing a total of 645 specimen collections in an effort to achieve a more representative sample.

Collection records were collated during 2010 and 2011. Additional specimen information for rare species was acquired from the online resources of five institutions F, GH, K, MICH, NY and US. After assembling the specimen data for Belize each record was examined and classified as being from savanna or not on the basis of vegetation description and location.

The field surveys were made at 78 sites from September 2009 to December 2010 to expand upon the geographical coverage of existing records from collection records. Sites were chosen to include representative examples of the distinct savanna formations mapped by Cameron *et al.* (2010) using recent satellite imagery. Effort was made to acquire a relatively even spread of sites across the country (Figure 1, Table 1) and particularly to cover areas where there had been few or no previous collections. At each site known species, recognised with certainty by the first author (ZAG) or those well represented in herbaria were cited as



**FIGURE 1.** Map of collection localities in the Belizean lowland savanna surveyed for this study (orange, 1–23) and prior to the start of this study (red, 24–57) with more than 25 specimen records. Collection localities labelled in Table 1.

observed. Unknown and all poorly known or rare species were collected, and duplicates deposited at E, BRH and if extra duplicates were available, also at BM, MEXU, MO and K. Specimens were identified using available taxonomic revisions, monographs and Floras and by comparison with herbarium collections at BM, BRH and E. To allow independent verification of species identifications only names supported by herbarium specimens have been included in this checklist.

This checklist is designed for use by anybody interested in the lowland savannas of Belize but will be especially useful to professionals and students who have some botanical knowledge. The checklist was checked and synonymy updated using the International Plant Names Index, Tropicos, The Plant List and available monographs and Floras. Where sources conflicted priority was given to recent monograph or Flora accounts. The data-mining of electronic herbarium catalogues generated too many specimen records for us to check and confirm comprehensively (principally those at E and MO). Although not all determinations were confirmed, any records whose identity seemed improbable were checked carefully before their inclusion in the checklist. The majority of records were of species for which the taxonomy is well known. Only binomials at rank of species are included as identification of specimens to subspecific ranks appears to have been inconsistent. However subspecific taxa that have been recorded in the lowland savanna are included in notes under the species entry. Names from recent published surveys (Laughlin 2002, Farruggia *et al.* 2008) were examined and considered for inclusion, however, as they do not cite voucher specimen information these names are excluded from the main checklist. Species habit was determined from specimen label information from specimens collected in Belize following Bridgewater *et al.* (2002, 2006). Most are standard terms commonly used in botany and defined following Hickey & King (2000). ‘Shrublet’ is used following Bridgewater *et al.* (2000) for species which initially appear herbaceous but which upon closer inspection have a woody or underground stem, or lignotuber. The vegetation type presented for each species is that of the majority of specimens collected in Belize. All species in this checklist by definition have been recorded from lowland savanna but some species are much more often found in other habitats. For example, *Renalmia aromatica* (Aublet 1775: 3) Grisebach (1857: 275) is included in the checklist because this species was collected in lowland savanna near Hill Bank in 2010, however this species is primarily found in broadleaf forest.

**TABLE 1.** Locality names and collection totals for collection localities in the Belizean lowland savanna with more than 25 specimen records mapped in Figure 1.

1	Uacax Kai, and Chacan Chac Mol	43
2	Carmelita	129
3	Maskall	26
4	Northern Highway Mile 40	45
5	Blackburn & Indian Hill Work, and Lenan White	166
6	San Felipe	63
7	San Felipe	142
8	Burrell Boom	113
9	Western Highway Mile 24, and Western Highway Mile 29	97
10	More Tomorrow	107
11	Spanish Lookout	78
12	Savannah Bank	157
13	Bocotora Pine Ridge, Manatee Forest Reserve, and Tiger Sandy Bay	116
14	Matamore Pine Ridge, and Gales Point	56
15	Silk Grass	79
16	All Pines, and Hughes Estate	403

..... continued on the next page



**TABLE 1** (Continued)

17	Blair Atholl, Flour Camp Creek, Georgetown, and Jenkins Creek	429
18	Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve	125
19	Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve	70
20	Deep River Forest Reserve South	95
21	Paynes Creek National Park	117
22	Deep River Forest Reserve North	117
23	Deep River Forest Reserve North	331
24	Little Belize	55
25	Carmelita	33
26	August Pine Ridge	54
27	Northern Highway Mile 41	26
28	Maskall	80
29	Crooked Tree	70
30	Indian Church	40
31	Booth River Savanna	41
32	Baker's Pine Ridge	27
33	Northern Highway Mile 19	39
34	East Gate, Hill Bank, New River Lagoon, Rio Bravo, and Tiger Creek	608
35	Northern Highway Mile 12, Sand Hill, and Ridge Lagoon Plantation	259
36	Boom Town, and Burrell Boom	56
37	Rancho	34
38	Willows Bank	29
39	International Airport	42
40	Western Highway Mile 13	71
41	Western Highway Mile 9	26
42	Hattieville	291
43	Ferguson Bank	54
44	Western Highway Mile 24	34
45	Belize Zoo, Churchyard, Colonel English Creek, Colonel English Pine Ridge, Monkey Bay, Parrots Wood, The Place, Tropical Education Center, Western Highway Mile 28–31	752
46	Mullins River, and Melinda Forest Station	49
47	Silk Grass	32
48	Commerce Bight, and Hopkins	52
49	Eve's Pine Ridge	30
50	All Pines	228
51	Sapodilla Lagoon	63
52	Cowpen	33
53	Big Creek, Jenkins Creek, Independence, and Mango Creek	118
54	Chun Bank, and BFREE Reserve, Access Road	130
55	Swasey Branch	82
56	Monkey River	70
57	Condemned Branch Pine Ridge	31

**TABLE 2.** New species records for Belize not recorded in Balick *et al.* (2000).

Family	Species
Apocynaceae	<i>Funastrum clausum</i> (Jacq.) Schltr.
Apocynaceae	<i>Matelea fulvida</i> (F. Ballard) W.D. Stevens
Apocynaceae	<i>Metastelma thalamosiphon</i> W.D. Stevens
Araceae	<i>Philodendron bipinnatifidum</i> Schott ex Endl.
Asteraceae	<i>Baltimora recta</i> L.
Asteraceae	<i>Lepidaploa argyropappa</i> (H. Buek) H. Rob.
Asteraceae	<i>Pluchea baccharis</i> (Mill.) Pruski
Asteraceae	<i>Pluchea foetida</i> (L.) DC.
Asteraceae	<i>Wedelia hispida</i> Kunth
Bromeliaceae	<i>Tillandsia dasyliirifolia</i> Baker
Cleomaceae	<i>Cleome guianensis</i> Aubl.
Cleomaceae	<i>Cleome stenophylla</i> Klotzsch ex Urb.
Combretaceae	<i>Terminalia macrostachya</i> (Standl.) Stace
Combretaceae	<i>Terminalia molinetii</i> M. Gómez
Combretaceae	<i>Evolvulus frankenioides</i> Moric.
Combretaceae	<i>Ipomoea anisomeres</i> B.L. Rob. & Bartlett
Cyperaceae	<i>Bulbostylis barbata</i> (Rottb.) C.B. Clarke
Cyperaceae	<i>Bulbostylis hispidula</i> (Vahl) R.W. Haines
Cyperaceae	<i>Cyperus lundellii</i> O'Neill
Cyperaceae	<i>Rhynchospora velutina</i> (Kunth) Boeck.
Erythroxylaceae	<i>Erythroxylum confusum</i> Britton
Euphorbiaceae	<i>Croton arboreus</i> Millsp.
Fabaceae	<i>Alysicarpus vaginalis</i> (L.) DC.
Fabaceae	<i>Desmanthus pubescens</i> B.L. Turner
Fabaceae	<i>Lonchocarpus heptaphyllus</i> (Poir.) DC.
Fabaceae	<i>Machaerium biovulatum</i> Micheli
Fabaceae	<i>Mimosa hirsutissima</i> Mart.
Fabaceae	<i>Pithecellobium oblongum</i> Benth.
Fabaceae	<i>Rhynchosia americana</i> (Mill.) Metz
Krameriaceae	<i>Krameria ixine</i> Loefl.
Lamiaceae	<i>Marsypianthes arenosa</i> Brandegees
Malpighiaceae	<i>Malpighia spathulifolia</i> F.K. Mey.
Phytolaccaceae	<i>Trichostigma octandrum</i> (L.) H. Walter
Piperaceae	<i>Peperomia angustata</i> Kunth
Piperaceae	<i>Piper stevensii</i> Trel.
Plantaginaceae	<i>Russelia parvifolia</i> Carlson
Poaceae	<i>Aristida gibbosa</i> (Nees) Kunth
Poaceae	<i>Eragrostis bahiensis</i> Schrad. ex Schult.
Poaceae	<i>Panicum stenodes</i> Griseb.
Poaceae	<i>Paspalum pictum</i> Ekman
Poaceae	<i>Paspalum setaceum</i> Michx.

..... continued on the next page

**TABLE 2** (Continued)

Family	Species
Poaceae	<i>Urochloa fusca</i> (Sw.) B.F. Hansen & Wunderlin
Polygalaceae	<i>Polygala tenella</i> Willd.
Polygonaceae	<i>Coccoloba humboldtii</i> Meisn.
Rubiaceae	<i>Malanea erecta</i> Seem.
Rubiaceae	<i>Palicourea thyrsoflora</i> (Ruiz & Pav.) DC.
Rubiaceae	<i>Psychotria gracilentia</i> Müll. Arg.
Rubiaceae	<i>Randia monantha</i> Benth.
Rubiaceae	<i>Ronabea latifolia</i> Aubl.
Rubiaceae	<i>Spermacoce remota</i> Lam.
Rutaceae	<i>Amyris balsamifera</i> L.
Santalaceae	<i>Phoradendron trinervium</i> (Lam.) Griseb.
Selaginellaceae	<i>Selaginella schiedeana</i> A. Braun
Urticaceae	<i>Boehmeria cylindrica</i> (L.) Sw.

**TABLE 3.** Species records for Belize mentioned but not accepted by Balick *et al.* (2000), but maintained in this checklist. For full explanations see notes for each species in checklist.

Family	Species
Asteraceae	<i>Acmella oppositifolia</i> (Lam.) R.K. Jansen
Asteraceae	<i>Aster subulatus</i> (Michx.) hort. ex Michx.
Asteraceae	<i>Calea zacatechichi</i> Schltdl.
Combretaceae	<i>Evolvulus filipes</i> Mart.
Cyperaceae	<i>Scleria verticillata</i> Muhl. ex Willd.
Erythroxylaceae	<i>Erythroxylum areolatum</i> L.
Euphorbiaceae	<i>Croton glabellus</i> L.
Fabaceae	<i>Ateleia pterocarpa</i> D. Dietr.
Fabaceae	<i>Cojoba recordii</i> Britton & Rose
Fabaceae	<i>Entada rheedii</i> Spreng.
Fabaceae	<i>Mimosa pigra</i> L.
Fabaceae	<i>Senna tora</i> (L.) Roxb.
Fabaceae	<i>Zornia diphylla</i> (L.) Pers.
Iridaceae	<i>Cipura paludosa</i> Aubl.
Lamiaceae	<i>Hyptis lanceolata</i> Poir.
Lauraceae	<i>Nectandra sanguinea</i> Rol. ex Rottb.
Lentibulariaceae	<i>Utricularia fimbriata</i> Kunth
Melastomataceae	<i>Miconia hyperprasina</i> Naudin
Poaceae	<i>Chloris barbata</i> Sw.
Poaceae	<i>Panicum virgatum</i> L.
Poaceae	<i>Trachypogon plumosus</i> (Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) Nees
Rubiaceae	<i>Oldenlandia herbacea</i> (L.) Roxb.
Sapindaceae	<i>Serjania goniocarpa</i> Radlk.
Turneraceae	<i>Turnera odorata</i> Rich.
Verbenaceae	<i>Lantana urticifolia</i> Mill.
Zamiaceae	<i>Zamia furfuracea</i> L. f. ex Aiton
Zamiaceae	<i>Zamia loddigesii</i> Miq.

**TABLE 4.** Additional names to be considered for the lowland savanna flora, extracted from literature (Farruggia *et al.* 2008, Laughlin 2002) but not included in this checklist due to the absence of cited specimens.

Family	Species, reference and notes
Lindsaeaceae	<i>Lindsaea lancea</i> (L.) Bedd. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Forest herb collected elsewhere in Belize.
Asteraceae	<i>Emilia sonchifolia</i> (L.) DC. ex DC. <b>Ref:</b> Monkey Bay; (Laughlin 2002) <b>Note:</b> Herb of disturbed areas collected in other vegetation types in Belize, but easily mistaken for <i>Emilia fosbergii</i> Nicolson which is frequently collected in the savanna.
Asteraceae	<i>Koanophyllon albicaule</i> (Sch. Bip. ex Klatt) R.M. King & H. Rob. <b>Ref:</b> Monkey Bay; (Laughlin 2002) <b>Note:</b> Common shrub/tree in forest edges throughout Belize.
Convolvulaceae	<i>Cuscuta indecora</i> Choisy <b>Ref:</b> Monkey Bay; (Laughlin 2002) <b>Note:</b> Parasitic twiner recorded previously in Belize (Balick <i>et al.</i> 2000) however this record is likely to be a misidentification of <i>Cassytha filiformis</i> L.
Cyperaceae	<i>Rhynchospora elliottii</i> A. Dietr. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Herb of pine woodlands, however only recorded in the United States (TROPICOS 2010).
Euphorbiaceae	<i>Acalypha arvensis</i> Poepp. <b>Ref:</b> Monkey Bay; (Laughlin 2002) <b>Note:</b> Shrublet (or shrub) of disturbed areas common throughout Belize.
Lamiaceae	<i>Hyptis atrorubens</i> Poit. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Herb of disturbed ground collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Lamiaceae	<i>Hyptis brevipes</i> Poit. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Forest herb collected rarely in other vegetation types in Belize.
Loranthaceae	<i>Oryctanthus spicatus</i> (Jacq.) Eichler <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Epiphyte not collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Malvaceae	<i>Sida acuta</i> Burm. f. <b>Ref:</b> Monkey Bay; (Laughlin 2002) <b>Note:</b> Common herb in disturbed areas around Belize.
Myrsinaceae	<i>Myrsine cubana</i> A. DC. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Shrub of the high elevations collected occasionally in Belize.
Orchidaceae	<i>Catasetum integerrimum</i> Hook. <b>Ref:</b> Monkey Bay; (Laughlin 2002) <b>Note:</b> Epiphytic orchid collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Orchidaceae	<i>Cyrtopodium punctatum</i> (L.) Lindl. <b>Ref:</b> Monkey Bay; (Laughlin 2002) <b>Note:</b> Epiphytic orchid collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Poaceae	<i>Andropogon gerardii</i> Vitman <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Herb collected in the Mountain Pine Ridge

..... continued on the next page

TABLE 4 (Continued)

Family	Species, reference and notes
Poaceae	<i>Andropogon virginicus</i> L. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Herb collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Poaceae	<i>Digitaria horizontalis</i> Willd. <b>Ref:</b> Monkey Bay; (Laughlin 2002) <b>Note:</b> Herb of disturbed areas collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Poaceae	<i>Mesosetum blakei</i> Swallen <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Herb collected rarely in other vegetation types in Belize.
Poaceae	<i>Panicum caricoides</i> Nees ex Trin. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Herb collected rarely in other vegetation types in Belize.
Poaceae	<i>Panicum hirsutum</i> Sw. <b>Ref:</b> Monkey Bay; (Laughlin 2002) <b>Note:</b> Herb of wet and disturbed areas collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Poaceae	<i>Panicum tuerkheimii</i> Hack. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Forest herb collected rarely in other vegetation types in Belize.
Poaceae	<i>Paspalum virgatum</i> L. <b>Ref:</b> Monkey Bay; (Laughlin 2002) <b>Note:</b> Herb of disturbed areas collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Poaceae	<i>Trachypogon spicatus</i> (L. f.) Kuntze <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Herb collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Rubiaceae	<i>Psychotria hoffmannseggiana</i> (Willd. ex Roem. & Schult.) Müll. Arg. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Forest shrub collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Rubiaceae	<i>Psychotria nervosa</i> Sw. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; (Farruggia <i>et al.</i> 2008) <b>Note:</b> Forest shrub collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Santalaceae	<i>Arceuthobium hawksworthii</i> Wiens & C.G. Shaw <b>Ref:</b> Monkey Bay; (Laughlin 2002) <b>Note:</b> Parasite on <i>Pinus caribaea</i> collected in the Mountain Pine Ridge but only at elevations between 700-900 m (Hawksworth & Wiens 1996: 220).
Sapindaceae	<i>Matayba apetala</i> Radlk. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; Farruggia <i>et al.</i> (2008) <b>Note:</b> Forest tree collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Symplocaceae	<i>Symplocos martinicensis</i> Jacq. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; Farruggia <i>et al.</i> (2008) <b>Note:</b> Forest tree collected in other vegetation types in Belize.
Turneraceae	<i>Turnera pumilea</i> L. <b>Ref:</b> Sapodilla Lagoon; Farruggia <i>et al.</i> , 2008 <b>Note:</b> Herb reported in Belize by Standley & Williams (1961).

**TABLE 5.** Endemic species found in the lowland savanna of Belize, species marked with an asterisk are restricted to the lowland savanna vegetation type.

Family	Species
Apocynaceae	<i>Metastelma stenomeres</i> (Standl. & Steyerl.) W.D. Stevens
Arecaceae	<i>Schippia concolor</i> Burret
Asteraceae	<i>Ageratum radicans</i> B.L. Rob.
Celastraceae	<i>Crossopetalum gentlei</i> (Lundell) Lundell
Celastraceae	<i>Zinowiewia pallida</i> Lundell
Eriocaulaceae	<i>Paepalanthus belizensis</i> Moldenke*
Eriocaulaceae	<i>Paepalanthus gentlei</i> Moldenke
Eriocaulaceae	<i>Syngonanthus bartlettii</i> Moldenke
Eriocaulaceae	<i>Syngonanthus hondurensis</i> Moldenke*
Eriocaulaceae	<i>Syngonanthus lundellianus</i> Moldenke
Eriocaulaceae	<i>Syngonanthus oneillii</i> Moldenke*
Euphorbiaceae	<i>Dalechampia schippii</i> Standl.
Hypericaceae	<i>Hypericum aphyllum</i> Lundell*
Myrtaceae	<i>Calyptanthus cuneifolia</i> Lundell
Passifloraceae	<i>Passiflora urbaniana</i> Killip
Poaceae	<i>Axonopus ciliatifolius</i> Swallen
Poaceae	<i>Paspalum peckii</i> F.T. Hubb.*
Zamiaceae	<i>Zamia prasina</i> W. Bull*

**TABLE 6.** Species occurring in the lowland savanna of Belize and listed in The World Conservation Union (IUCN 2010) Red Data List of Threatened Species. CR = critically endangered; EN = endangered; NT = lower risk/near threatened; VU = vulnerable; LC = least concern.

Family	Species	IUCN
Apocynaceae	<i>Aspidosperma megalocarpon</i> Müll. Arg.	NT
Arecaceae	<i>Schippia concolor</i> Burret	VU
Combretaceae	<i>Conocarpus erectus</i> L.	LC
Cyperaceae	<i>Bulbostylis hispidula</i> (Vahl) R.W. Haines	LC
Fagaceae	<i>Quercus purulhana</i> Trel.	VU
Lamiaceae	<i>Vitex gaumeri</i> Greenm.	EN
Pinaceae	<i>Pinus caribaea</i> Morelet	LC
Rhizophoraceae	<i>Rhizophora mangle</i> L.	LC
Zamiaceae	<i>Zamia prasina</i> W. Bull	CR

## Results

The 957 species listed here represent 131 families and 467 genera, of which 930 (97%) are angiosperms. This represents approximately 28% of Belize's flora as recognised by Balick *et al.* (2000). Fifty-four entries represent new species records for Belize (Table 2). These include one new family, Krameriaceae, and six new genera: *Alysicarpus* (Fabaceae), *Baltimora* (Asteraceae), *Funastrum* (Apocynaceae), *Krameria* (Krameriaceae), *Ronabea* (Rubiaceae) and *Trichostigma* (Phytolaccaceae). Twenty-seven species mentioned but not accepted by Balick *et al.* (2000) are maintained here (Table 3).

Eighteen of the 41 species endemic to Belize (Balick *et al*, 2000) are here reported from lowland savanna (Table 5) and six of these species are known only from lowland savanna (Table 5). Twelve species endemic to Belize are found in both lowland savanna and the submontane savanna of the Mountain Pine Ridge. Three species endemic to Belize are found in both savanna and broadleaf forest: *Calyptanthus cuneifolia* (Lundell 1943), *Crossopetalum gentlei* (Lundell 1961) and *Schippia concolor* (Burret 1933). In addition, nine species in the checklist are included in the current IUCN Red List of Threatened Species (IUCN 2010) (Table 6).

The most species-rich families for lowland savanna are Fabaceae (108 species), Cyperaceae (sedges, 100 species) and Poaceae (grasses, 96 species) (Table 7). The most species-rich genus is *Rhynchospora* (38 species, Cyperaceae), *Scleria* (15 species, Cyperaceae), *Utricularia* (15 species, Lentibulariaceae), *Paspalum* (14 species, Poaceae), *Miconia* (13 species, Melastomataceae), *Eleocharis* (12 species, Cyperaceae), *Panicum* (12 species, Poaceae), *Eragrostis* (10 species, Poaceae) and *Eugenia* (10 species, Myrtaceae).

**TABLE 7.** The number of genera and species in the largest families in the lowland savanna and the number of species in the largest genera.

Family	Genera	Species	Genus	Species
Fabaceae	47	108	<i>Rhynchospora</i>	38
Cyperaceae	15	100	<i>Scleria</i>	15
Poaceae	40	96	<i>Utricularia</i>	15
Rubiaceae	20	50	<i>Paspalum</i>	14
Asteraceae	27	45	<i>Miconia</i>	13
Melastomataceae	13	35	<i>Eleocharis</i>	12
Malvaceae	15	26	<i>Panicum</i>	12
Apocynaceae	18	22	<i>Eragrostis</i>	10
Euphorbiaceae	10	21	<i>Eugenia</i>	10
Convolvulaceae	7	20	<i>Cyperus</i>	9
Myrtaceae	7	20	<i>Ipomoea</i>	9
			<i>Mimosa</i>	9
			<i>Psychotria</i>	9

**TABLE 8.** The habits of species found in the lowland savanna.

Habit	Number	(%)
Herb	442	(46.2)
Shrub	169	(17.7)
Tree	124	(13.0)
Climber	92	(9.6)
Shrublet	63	(6.6)
Epiphyte	33	(3.4)
Climber/Shrub	14	(1.5)
Epiphyte/Hemiparasite	12	(1.3)
Palm	4	(0.4)
Tree/Shrub	2	(0.2)
Climber/Parasite	1	(0.1)
Epiphyte/Herb	1	(0.1)

**TABLE 9.** Summary of lowland savanna species by vegetation type. All the species have been recorded in the lowland savanna at least once. These vegetation type categories are where most of the specimens have been recorded for each species. Although these vegetation types have not been surveyed for this checklist, some of the species in the lowland savanna are more commonly recorded from, for example, forest in Belize. Since they have been collected in savanna they are recorded in the checklist, but listed under “forest” in this table.

Habit	Number	(%)
Savanna	339	(35.4%)
Forest	309	(32.3%)
Disturbance	120	(12.5%)
Wetland	114	(11.9%)
Coast	25	(2.6%)
Savanna/Forest	23	(2.4%)
Savanna/Wetland	14	(1.5%)
Cultivated	7	(0.7%)
Wetland/Coast	3	(0.3%)
Savanna/Disturbance	1	(0.1%)
Forest/Disturbance	1	(0.1%)
Wetland/Disturbance	1	(0.1%)

**TABLE 10.** The ten most prolific collectors in the lowland savanna of Belize, main years of activity in the lowland savanna and approximate numbers of collections.

Collector	Years of Activity	Number
Gentle, Percival H.	1931–1959	700–800
Davidse, Gerrit	1987, 1997	500–600
Whitefoord, Caroline	1979–2005	300–400
Dwyer, John D.	1967–1980	300–400
Schipp, William A.	1929–1935	200–300
Ibáñez García, Alicia	1996	200–300
Croat, Thomas B.	1973	100–200
Bridgewater, Samuel G.M.	1996, 2000, 2002	100–200
Worthington, Richard D.	1992–1995	50–100
Proctor, George R.	1968–1969, 1976	50–100

**TABLE 11.** The number of collections made in the lowland savanna of each district in Belize prior to this study (and the current total including collections made during this study) and area of lowland savanna in each district (hectares).

District	Collections	(Total)	Area (ha)
Belize	2167	(2907)	86590
Cayo	41	(383)	2491
Corozal	55	(126)	minimal, precise data not available
Orange Walk	847	(1444)	39958
Stann Creek	674	(1776)	41375
Toledo	538	(1219)	35066



Forty-six percent (442) of the species included in the Checklist are herbs, 37% (362) woody species (trees, shrubs, shrublets and palms) and 5% (47) are parasitic or hemi-parasitic climbers and epiphytes (Table 8). Thirty-five percent (339) of the species in the checklist (35%) have the majority of their records from the lowland savanna and 12% (114) in wetland areas. Thirty-two percent (309) of the species occur in lowland savanna but have the majority of their records in forest vegetation types (Table 9). Two thirds of these latter species are herbs (62%) and 26% are lignified (trees, shrubs, shrublets and palms). This would suggest that trees and shrubs are less tolerant of the edaphic and fire conditions characteristic of the savanna than herbaceous species.

The database of previous collections assembled for this checklist contains 4,332 specimens made by over 170 collectors. This database (Goodwin *et al.* 2011) provides a consolidated view of the history of botanical collecting in Belize — a subject that has been reported on previously by Spellman *et al.* (1975), Balick *et al.* (2000) and Brokaw (2001).

Most of the collections from the Belizean lowland savanna are (in alphabetical order) at the Missouri Botanical Garden (MO), Natural History Museum (London; BM), New York Botanic Garden (NY), and the Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh (E). Whilst there has traditionally been a lack of local collecting expertise within Belize, Gentle, who remains one of the most important collectors in the country in general and of the savanna flora in particular (with c. 700 collections) was a notable exception (Table 10). In addition, with the advent of the Flora Mesoamericana project there has been considerable interest in Belizean savannas by researchers from Missouri John Dwyer & Ronald Liesner (1967–1980), Thomas Croat (1973) and Gerrit Davidse with Alan Brant & Douglas Holland (1987, 1996–1997) (Table 10). The long running interest in Belize from the Natural History Museum (London) and more recently the Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh has also led to significant collections (Table 10) by Caroline Whitefoord (BM; 1976–2005), Alicia Ibáñez García & Samuel Bridgewater (E; 1996), and MSc students from the Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh (E; 2000–present).

Botanical collecting in the lowland savannas has traditionally focused on the northern and central parts of the country (Table 11) with Belize District (>2,000) being the most heavily collected. Orange Walk (>800), Stann Creek (> 600) and Toledo (>500) Districts appear to be under-represented in relation to the area of savanna found in these Districts. In contrast, the low numbers of collections from Cayo and Corozal (<100 each) probably reflect the general scarcity of lowland savanna in these two districts.

Prior to this study five lowland savanna locations had more than 200 collections (Figure 1, Table 1): the vicinity of Mile 29–31 on the Western Highway including Belize Zoo, Churchyard, Colonel English Creek, Colonel English Pine Ridge, Monkey Bay, Parrots Wood, the Place and the Tropical Education Center (752), Rio Bravo Conservation and Management Area (RBCMA) between Hill Bank Field Station and East Gate (608)), Ridge Lagoon Plantation including Mile 12 of the Northern Highway and Sand Hill (259), All Pines (228) and Hattieville (291).

## Discussion

Previous published floristic checklists for four savanna areas in Belize: the Monkey Bay Wildlife Sanctuary (MBWS) (Laughlin 2002), the Rio Bravo Conservation and Management Area (RBCMA) (Bridgewater *et al.* 2002), Sapodilla Lagoon (Farruggia *et al.* 2008) and the submontane savanna at San Pastor (Hicks *et al.* 2011) enumerate a total of 434 vascular plant species (MBWS, 198; RBCMA, 258; San Pastor, 126; Sapodilla Lagoon, 201). Lowland savanna comprises 10.2% of the land cover of Belize (Meerman & Sabido 2001a, Cameron *et al.* 2010) and 28% of its vascular plant species. Our results significantly build on this figure, expanding the total number of lowland savanna recorded vascular plant species to 957, updating their taxonomy and providing important distribution and habitat information for each species.

This checklist was designed to highlight the floristic importance of the lowland savanna and the number of species that are restricted to it with the aim of providing a baseline knowledge for conservation.

This checklist does not fully represent the true level of species diversity within a savanna landscape which also includes forest patches and gallery forests. Pither & Kellman (2002) propose that a checklist for the whole savanna landscape which included gallery forests and forest patches would yield a greatly increased number of species being recorded. The floristic composition of these forest intrusions needs to be investigated further because very few specimens have been collected in them.

In addition to representing an important component of the Belizean flora, lowland savanna hosts 44% (18) of Belize's endemic species, in contrast to its proportion of the Belizean flora (28%). This supports Balick *et al.* (2000) prediction of their relative importance for endemic species. All of the endemic species recorded from lowland savanna occur exclusively or almost exclusively in the savanna ecosystem. The lowland savanna flora probably also contains many species that are endemic at the regional scale, such as *Pachyanthus lundellianus* (Williams 1963: 573) Judd & Skean (1991: 62). In addition to the importance of this vegetation type in the context of Mesoamerica which needs to be explored further it makes a significant contribution to the biodiversity of Belize.

At the family level the composition of the lowland savanna flora is similar to that of the Belizean flora as a whole, Fabaceae, Poaceae, Rubiaceae, Asteraceae and Melastomataceae being amongst the most species-rich families in both. Two exceptions are the Orchidaceae, the second most species-rich family in Belize (Balick *et al.* 2000) and eleventh in the lowland savanna and the Cyperaceae, fifth most species-rich family for Belize (Balick *et al.* 2000) and the second most species-rich family in lowland savanna. The lack of topographical variation and host trees in lowland savanna for the mainly epiphytic orchids and the abundance of open damp areas suitable for sedges may explain these observations respectively. Lowland savanna also includes some groups that are almost exclusive to lowland savanna. For example, lowland savanna is a centre of species-richness for Belize of the species-rich genera, *Rhynchospora*, *Scleria*, *Utricularia*, *Eleocharis*, *Eragrostis*, *Chamaecrista*, *Fimbristylis* and *Polygala*. The Eriocaulaceae are entirely confined to savanna and wetland vegetation. Eriocaulaceae contains six Belizean endemics in lowland and the upland savanna. Forest taxa such as *Piper* (28 species in Belize, Balick *et al.*, 2000, two in this checklist) are often species-poor or entirely absent from the lowland savanna.

It is interesting to compare the Belizean lowland savannas with the cerrado biome that is the natural vegetation of c. 2 million km<sup>2</sup> of Central Brazil. In many areas the physiognomy of the vegetation of the two is rather similar: a relatively sparse cover of small, somewhat xeromorphic trees c. 4-5 m tall. However, the water-table in this type of vegetation in Belize is normally much higher than in Brazil, where during the dry season it is very deep. Two of the dominant tree species in Belize, *Byrsonima crassifolia* and *Curatella americana* are also common in the cerrado but always associated with a high water table. They are also abundant and widespread under similar hydrologic conditions in the llanos of Venezuela and other parts of South America. Other species found in the Belizean lowland savanna, such as the oaks and pines do not occur naturally in the cerrado while the arboreal element is usually much richer with up to 40-80 native tree species growing together.

The flora described in this checklist is dominated by herbaceous species (53%) with fewer woody species such as trees, shrubs and palms (31%), confirming previous work (Laughlin 2002, Farruggia *et al.* 2008). Many of the most species-rich genera in the lowland savanna are herbaceous.

The importance of herbaceous species to the biodiversity of lowland savannas demonstrates the need for repeated surveys throughout the year to observe ephemeral and seasonal species. For example, the Eriocaulaceae which are notoriously difficult to identify and high in endemics, however only one of the three lowland savanna surveys conducted previously (Farruggia *et al.* 2008) reported a single *Eriocaulon* and this was not identified to species. Our field experience and work with herbarium specimens both suggest that September to February is the best time of year to find Eriocaulaceae. Previous surveys did not sample this time of year, in general however collections are good for the rest of the year. There is a need for research into the status and distribution of many of the endemic species and also for comprehensive checklists to be assembled for areas of lowland savanna within particular protected areas.

This paper provides an APG3 compatible checklist for the lowland savanna of Belize. It is intended that this will underpin future research into the diversity and conservation of this ecosystem. Checklists of this nature based on up-to-date nomenclature and citing specimens are vital to conservation efforts in Belize and the Mesoamerican region, the second most important of 25 hotspots in the world for species diversity and endemism (Conservation International 2004). The lowland savanna ecosystem is under-represented within the current Protected Area System of Belize (Meerman 2005) and is perceived to be under threat from land development for housing, new roads and especially for conversion to pasture, aquaculture and even agriculture. This is despite the presence within the savannas of economically important species such as *Pinus caribaea*, *Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* (Chi-Cawich 2010) and as a habitat for the endangered Yellow-headed Parrot, *Amazona oratrix* Ridgway (1887: 587). This checklist indicates that the lowland savannas of Belize are an important component of the vascular plant biodiversity of Belize and Mesoamerica.

## Format of Checklist

957 species are given in the checklist of the vascular plants of the lowland savanna of Belize, together with relevant synonymy, literature references, notes on nomenclature including subspecific taxa, local names compiled from Balick *et al.* (2000) and herbarium label data, habit, vegetation type, and voucher information organised by locality within the six districts of Belize, including type information and endemic status where appropriate. Species are organised alphabetically by family within each major group. Angiosperm families follow Angiosperm Phylogeny III (2009), ferns and allies follow Smith *et al.* (2006). Specimens collected by Rose-Innes, Bridgewater and Ibáñez García often have prefixes of RRI, S and AI respectively; these have been removed from the specimens cited in this checklist as they are not a separate number series.

## Checklist

### LYCOPODIOPHYTA

#### LYCOPODIACEAE

*Lycopodiella caroliniana* (L.) Pic. Serm. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 19). **Note:** The variety *meridionalis* (Underw. & F.E. Lloyd) B. Øllg. & P.G. Windisch is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Vincent, M.A. 6035A (MO); Burrell Boom Goodwin, Z.A. 1660 (BRH, E); Hattieville Dwyer, J.D. 10094 (MO), Huston, J.S. 539 (MO), Sorenson, P.D. 7085 (MO); Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32879 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2405 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 248 (E); Hill Bank, 3km South Gulliver, S. 7 (E), Irving, H. 156 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Navaro, A.M. 270 (MO), Schipp, W.A. 578 (BRH, MO); Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 718 (MO). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek Ranger Station Ack, M. 2 (BRH).

*Lycopodiella cernua* (L.) Pic. Serm. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 19). **Local Name:** Fern. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Gracie Rock Gentle, P.H. 1535 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2570 (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3660 (MO).

#### SELAGINELLACEAE

*Selaginella huehuetenangensis* Hieron. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 34). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Davidse, G. 37029 (MO) Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 36311 (MO) Hawkins, T. 1017 (MO).

*Selaginella schiedeana* A. Braun **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 39). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21322 (MO).

PTERIDOPHYTA  
ANEMIACEAE

*Anemia adiantifolia* (L.) Sw. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 53). **Local Name:** Much-coc-kax. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 23938 (MO); Northern Highway Worthington, R.D. 21403 (MO).

BLECHNACEAE

*Blechnum serrulatum* Rich. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 330). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21324 (MO); Bermudian Landing Lyon, J. 28 (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 12792 (MO); Hattieville Davidse, G. 32999 (MO), Huston, J.S. 538 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 Croat, T.B. 23947 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 10 Dwyer, J.D. 10984 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 3km South Oldroyd, L. 3 (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32496 (MO); Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3599 (MO); Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1343 (BRH, E); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1405 (BRH, E).

DENNSTAEDTIACEAE

*Pteridium caudatum* (L.) Maxon **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 162). **Local Name:** Helecho. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Indian Church Arnason, T. 17178 (MO).

GLEICHENIACEAE

*Dicranopteris flexuosa* (Schrad.) Underw. **Syn:** *Gleichenella flexuosa* (Schrad.) Mett.. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 58). **Local Name:** Tiger Bush, Tiger Fern. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9558 (MO).

*Dicranopteris pectinata* (Willd.) Underw. **Syn:** *Gleichenella pectinata* (Willd.) Ching. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 58). **Local Name:** Helecho, Tiger Bush, Tiger Fern. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 7759 (MO).

LINDSAEACEAE

*Lindsaea quadrangularis* Raddi **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 159). **Note:** The subspecies *subalata* K.U. Kramer is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road Schipp, W.A. 200 (BRH, MO).

LYGODIACEAE

*Lygodium venustum* Sw. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 57). **Local Name:** Alambre, Alambre-xi, Behuco de Alambre, Corremiento, Wire Whisk, Wire Whiss, Xich-el-ba, Xix-el-bá. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21323 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 36566 (MO).

## POLYPODIACEAE

*Cochlidium linearifolium* (Desv.) Maxon ex C. Chr. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 371). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Hawkins, T. 1561 (MO).

*Microgramma nitida* (J. Sm.) A.R. Sm. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 339). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall Gentle, P.H. 997 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 5 Wiley, J.R. 220 (MO).

*Neurodium lanceolatum* (L.) Fée **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 341). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3822 (MO).

*Pecuma plumula* (Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) M.G. Price **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 345). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32534 (MO).

## PSILOTACEAE

*Psilotum nudum* (L.) P. Beauv. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 3). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 24 Davidse, G. 37046 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32533 (MO).

## PTERIDACEAE

*Acrostichum aureum* L. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 105). **Local Name:** Helecho, Tiger Bush. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland/Coast. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek Ibáñez García, A. 193 (E) 194 (E).

*Adiantum latifolium* Lam. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 114). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3697 (MO).

*Anetium citrifolium* (L.) Splitg. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 145). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km North Goodwin, Z.A. 1858 (BRH, E).

*Vittaria lineata* (L.) Sm. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 149). **Local Name:** Sebollin. **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km North Goodwin, Z.A. 1828 (BRH, E).

## SALVINIACEAE

*Salvinia minima* Baker **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 396). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek Ibáñez García, A. 198B (E).

## THELYPTERIDACEAE

*Thelypteris obliterated* (Sw.) Proctor **Syn:** *Dryopteris obliterated* (Sw.) C. Chr.. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 187). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3696 (MO).

*Thelypteris ovata* R.P. St. John **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1995: 182). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek Ibáñez García, A. 192 (E).

## PINOPHYTA

### PINACEAE

***Pinus caribaea*** Morelet **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 45), Farjon & Styles (1997: 85, 89). **Note:** The variety *hondurensis* (Sénécl.) W.H.Barrett & Golfari is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Huhub, Pine, Pino. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town *MacDaniel, S. 14318* (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9433* (MO); Hattievill *Huston, J.S. 553* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24005* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 33* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1530* (E, MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2319* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17134* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 709* (MO); Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 749* (MO); Silk Grass Creek *Gentle, P.H. 3109* (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3690* (MO).

## CYCADOPHYTA

### ZAMIACEAE

***Zamia furfuracea*** L. f. ex Aiton **Ref:** Hill & Stevenson (2011), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 49) suggest that this name has been misapplied to *Zamia polymorpha* D.W. Stev., A. Moretti & Vázq. Torres (treated here as *Zamia prasina* W. Bull. following Calonje & Meerman (2009). **Local Name:** Camotillo. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 29* (BRH, MO).

***Zamia loddigesii*** Miq. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 16), Hill & Stevenson (2011), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 49) suggest that this name has been misapplied to *Zamia polymorpha* D.W. Stev., A. Moretti & Vázq. Torres (treated here as *Zamia prasina* W. Bull. following Calonje & Meerman (2009). **Local Name:** Camotillo. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievill *Whitefoord, C. 2603* (MO); Old Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Proctor, G.R. 29530* (BRH); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1548* (MO). CAYO: Spanish Lookout *Ratter, J.A. 5195* (MO). STANN CREEK: Placencia *Walker, R.L. 1099* (MO).

***Zamia prasina*** W. Bull **Syn:** *Zamia polymorpha* D.W. Stev. & A. Moretti & Vázq. Torres. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011), Calonje & Meerman (2009). **Local Name:** Mata Ratón. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32768* (MO); East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 133* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Goodwin, Z.A. 1805* (BRH, E).  
ENDEMIC.

## MAGNOLIOPHYTA

### ACANTHACEAE

***Aphelandra scabra*** (Vahl) Sm. **Syn:** *Aphelandra deppeana* Schldl. & Cham.. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 335). **Local Name:** Anal, Anal Grande, Anal-chae, Cabeza de Indio, Chacanal, Indian Head, Pito, Red Anal, Red Head Indian. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station *Harris, D.J. 7887* (E). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3774* (MO), *3775* (MO).

***Dicliptera sexangularis*** (L.) Juss. **Syn:** *Dicliptera assurgens* (L.) Juss.. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 354). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1119* (MO).

***Justicia pectoralis*** Jacq. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 396). **Local Name:** Balsam Vine. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5278* (MO).

***Odontonema callistachyum*** (Schldl. & Cham.) Kuntze **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 416). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 151* (E).

***Ruellia geminiflora*** Kunth **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 431). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 761* (BRH, MO).

## AIZOACEAE

*Sesuvium portulacastrum* (L.) L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 206). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1554* (MO).

## ALISMATACEAE

*Sagittaria lancifolia* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 80), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 7). **Note:** The subspecies *lancifolia* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Kibix. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Goodwin, Z.A. 1526* (E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 220* (E); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 40* (E).

## AMARANTHACEAE

*Alternanthera sessilis* (L.) R. Br. ex DC. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 152). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8278* (MO).

## AMARYLLIDACEAE

*Crinum erubescens* Aiton **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 125). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Hector Creek *Proctor, G.R. 29709* (BRH).

*Hymenocallis littoralis* (Jacq.) Salisb. **Syn:** *Pancratium littorale* Jacq.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 139), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1225). **Local Name:** Beach Spider Lily, Lirio Blanco. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 302* (E). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1321* (BRH, E).

## ANACARDIACEAE

*Anacardium occidentale* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 178). **Local Name:** Cashew, Maranon. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Cultivated. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 66* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 758* (BRH, MO).

*Metopium brownei* (Jacq.) Urb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 184). **Local Name:** Black Poison Wood, Che-chen, Chechem, Honduras Walnut. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9746* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B. 23285* (BRH, MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 74* (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 5 *Wiley, J.R. 218* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4152* (MO).

## ANNONACEAE

*Annona glabra* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 275). **Local Name:** Alligator Apple, Bobwood, Corkwood, Gob Apple, Swamp Apple, Yobapple. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1440* (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 205* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 559* (BRH, MO).

*Annona primigenia* Standl. & Steyermark. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 277). **Local Name:** Anona del Monte, Anonillo, Anonio, Wild Annona, Wild Custard Apple. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32551* (MO).

*Annona reticulata* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 278). **Local Name:** Annona, Annona Colorado, Annona del Monte, Anona Blanca, Custard Apple, O'p, Tsulipox, Wild Custard Apple. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Willows Bank Dwyer, J.D. 14929A (BRH, MO).

*Mosannonna depressa* (Baill.) Chatrou **Syn:** *Malmea depressa* (Baill.) R.E. Fr. subsp. *depressa*. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 288). **Local Name:** Che-che, Chief of Herbs, Elemuil, Eremuel, Eremuil, Itz-imul, Lancewood, Mahana, Sufrekaya, Wild Coffee, Wild Soursop. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 149 (E).

*Xylopia frutescens* Aubl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 293). **Local Name:** Palata, Polewood. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Coastal Highway, Mile 5 Nee, M. 46885 (BRH, MO).

## APIACEAE

*Centella asiatica* (L.) Urb. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1966: 34). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation Liesner, R.L. 1655 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 Goodwin, Z.A. 1083 (BRH, E). COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32556 (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Bridgewater, S.G.M. 303 (E); Hill Bank Creek Ibáñez García, A. 196 (E); Hill Bank, 2km South Galley, C.A. 4 (E); Hill Bank, 3km South Galley, C.A. 3 (E); Hill Bank, 4km South Espona, S.P. 8 (E); Rio Bravo Forrest, A.D. 15 (E). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1324 (BRH, E).

## APOCYNACEAE

*Allamanda cathartica* L. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 337), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 666). **Local Name:** Campanitas Amarillas. **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Churchyard Gentle, P.H. 1856 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 Dwyer, J.D. 14984 (MO). STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 8231 (MO). TOLEDO: Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 361 (BM).

*Asclepias curassavica* L. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 411), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 705). **Local Name:** Cho, Chushu-yushi, Cuchillo-Xiv, Gato, Hoja de Veneno, Ka-ki-at'sum, Mis, Polly Redhead, Raton, Red Hand Polly, Red Head Polly. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Goodwin, Z.A. 1532 (E); Northern Highway, Mile 15 Wiley, J.R. 93 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24063 (MO).

*Aspidosperma megalocarpon* Müll. Arg. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 338), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 669). **Local Name:** Malady Blanco, My Lady, Peechmaax. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 329 (E), 339 (E).

*Blepharodon mucronatum* (Schltdl.) Decne. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 418), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 708). **Local Name:** Tietie. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9482 (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 15071 (MO); Hattieville Dwyer, J.D. 10055 (MO); Huston, J.S. 528 (MO); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1006 (MO); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 57 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2494 (BM). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Access Road Whitefoord, C. 8065 (BM). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 154 (MO); Lamb Creek Gentle, P.H. 3447 (MO); Silk Grass Road Gentle, P.H. 8139 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32481 (MO); Condemned Branch Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 5284 (MO); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3754 (MO).

*Cameraria latifolia* L. **Syn:** *Cameraria belizensis* Standl. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 341), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 671). **Local Name:** Chechem de Caballo, Savanna White, Savanna White Poisonwood, White Poison Wood, White Poison-Wood. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville Dwyer, J.D. 10089 (BRH, MO), Huston, J.S. 563 (MO), MacDaniel, S. 13094 (MO), Sorenson, P.D. 7074 (MO), 7075 (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1442 (BRH, E); Northern Highway Worthington, R.D. 21405 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 Gentry, A.H. 7645 (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 Dwyer, J.D. 14968 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Gentry, A.H.



7856 (MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G.* 36338 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Belize-Cayo Boundary *Proctor, G.R.* 30286 (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Croat, T.B.* 23250 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G.* 37045 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 28 *Whitefoord, C.* 9586 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2279 (BM, MO), 2489 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 33 *Rose-Innes, R.* 223 (MO). CAYO: Western Highway, Mile 34 *Atha, D.E.* 1121 (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Bridgewater, S.G.M.* 309 (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E.* 474 (E), 494 (E); Hill Bank, 1km South *Chioureas, G.* 1 (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Goodwin, Z.A.* 683 (BRH, E); Indian Church *Arnason, T.* 17131 (MO); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D.* 39 (E).

***Echites tuxtlensis*** Standl. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 346), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 674). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 1022 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12613 (MO).

***Forsteronia acouci*** (Aubl.) A. DC. **Syn:** *Forsteronia viridescens* S.F. Blake. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 353), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 676). **Local Name:** Tie Tie, White Mangrove. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 8234 (MO).

***Funastrum clausum*** (Jacq.) Schltr. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 470), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 715). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L.* 1647 (MO).

***Gonolobus cteniophorus*** (S.F. Blake) Woodson **Syn:** *Matelea cteniophora* (S.F. Blake) Shinnery *Vincetoxicum cteniophorum* S.F. Blake *Vincetoxicum lundellii* Standl. *Vincetoxicum tortum* Brandege. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 432), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 721). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lundell, C.L.* 3818 (MO); Burrell Boom *Whitefoord, C.* 2543 (BM).

***Mandevilla hirsuta*** (Rich.) K. Schum. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 362), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 681). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1849 (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1250 (BRH, E); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3664 (MO).

***Mandevilla subsagittata*** (Ruiz & Pav.) Woodson **Syn:** *Echites cuspidifera* S.F. Blake *Echites subsagittatus* Ruiz & Pav.. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 364), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 682). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Walker, J.B.* 541 (BRH), *Worthington, R.D.* 21326 (MO), 23933 (MO); Coastal Highway, Mile 5 *Nee, M.* 46890 (MO); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C.* 2187 (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 15074 (MO); Hattievill *Dwyer, J.D.* 10065 (MO), *Huston, J.S.* 546 (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 1030 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L.* 1566 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1842 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Hummingbird-Southern Highway Intersection *Balick, M.J.* 3032 (NY); Melinda Forest Station *Proctor, G.R.* 36535 (MO); Melinda Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 1914 (MO); Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J.* 739 (MO); Silk Grass *Balick, M.J.* 3082 (NY); Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A.* 368 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1248 (BRH, E); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1334 (BRH, E); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3806 (MO).

***Matelea campechiana*** (Standl.) Woodson **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 453); *Davidse et al.* (2009: 744). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L.* 1411 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4257 (MO).

***Matelea fulvida*** (F. Ballard) W.D. Stevens **Syn:** *Matelea grandiflora* (Standl.) Woodson *Vincetoxicum grandiflorum* Standl.. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 457), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 747). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 5264 (MO).

***Metastelma schlechtendalii*** Decne. **Syn:** *Cynanchum schlechtendalii* (Decne.) Standl. & Steyerl. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 422), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 761). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G.* 37028 (MO); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C.* 8296 (BM); International Airport *Gentry, A.H.* 7640 (BRH, MO); Monkey Bay *Woo, J.* 153 (BRH); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Gentry, A.H.* 8571 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2506 (BM); Tropical Education Center *Hawkins, T.* 1027 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C.* 2411B (MO). STANN CREEK: Southern Highway *Balick, M.J.* 3047 (BRH, MO).

***Metastelma stenomeres*** (Standl. & Steyererm.) W.D. Stevens **Syn:** *Cynanchum stenomeres* Standl. & Steyererm.. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 424), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 761). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21314A (MO); Gales Point Proctor, G.R. 36544 (BM, MO), 36545 (BM, MO); Manatee Gentle, P.H. 3417 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2737 (BM), 8302 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2726 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2411A (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill Work Goodwin, Z.A. 1162 (BRH, E); Hill Bank Field Station Seed, L. 4 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 674 (BM, BRH, MO—Type of *Cynanchum stenomeres*); Mullins River Road Gentle, P.H. 8458 (MO); Silk Grass Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4038 (E), Goodwin, Z.A. 1178 (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1381 (BRH, E); Paynes Creek Ranger Station Goodwin, Z.A. 1276 (BRH, E). ENDEMIC.

***Metastelma thalamosiphon*** W.D. Stevens **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (2009: 762). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Worthington, R.D. 24077 (MO); Hattieville Sorenson, P.D. 7081 (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1443 (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 19 Dwyer, J.D. 12011 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 Dwyer, J.D. 10706 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Wiley, J.R. 193 (MO—Type of *Metastelma thalamosiphon*).

***Odontadenia macrantha*** (Willd. ex Roem. & Schult.) Markgr. **Syn:** *Odontadenia caudigera* Woodson. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 370), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 685). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Coastal Highway, Mile 5 Nee, M. 46886 (MO).

***Pentalinon andrieuxii*** (Müll. Arg.) B.F. Hansen & Wunderlin **Syn:** *Urechites andrieuxii* Müll. Arg.. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 404), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 686). **Local Name:** Ciro-ak, Sak-sa-yumb', Salsa, Selsa, Snake Root, Tulipan del Monte, Waica Contribo. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge Lundell, C.L. 6982 (MO); Colonel English Creek Whitefoord, C. 3085 (MO); Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33170 (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 12796 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 36331 (BRH, MO). COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32526 (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Goodwin, Z.A. 1121 (BRH, E); Hill Bank Field Station Armstrong, K.E. 490 (E); Northern River Gentle, P.H. 1037 (MO). TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 7755 (MO).

***Rauvolfia tetraphylla*** L. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 381), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 694). **Local Name:** Tèk-ta-men, Túk-ta-men. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24084 (BRH). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 329 (E); Carmelita Goodwin, Z.A. 1511 (BRH, E); Lenan White Goodwin, Z.A. 1500 (BRH, E).

***Rhabdadenia biflora*** (Jacq.) Müll. Arg. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 383), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 694). **Local Name:** Mangrove Vine. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Matamore Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1435 (BRH, E).

***Tabernaemontana alba*** Mill. **Syn:** *Tabernaemontana chrysocarpa* S.F. Blake. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 390), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 698). **Local Name:** Chaklikin, Cogeton, Cojeton, Cojon de Perro, Cojoton, Dog Balls, Grampballs, Horse's Balls, Huevo de Cuchu, Huevos de Caballo, Huevos de Cucho, Ton Chà, Ton-chi, Ton-simin, Ton-sàmin. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Coastal Highway, Mile 5 Nee, M. 46888 (BRH, MO); Hattieville Dwyer, J.D. 10067 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 50 MacDaniel, S. 14489 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 Spellman, D.L. 1528 (MO). CAYO: Western Highway, Mile 34 Atha, D.E. 1098 (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 324 (E); Hill Bank Field Station Armstrong, K.E. 484 (E), Espona, S.P. 10 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 36218 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek Ranger Station Williams, N.A. 2 (BRH, E); Temash River Stevenson, N.S. 128 (MO).

***Thevetia ahouai*** (L.) A. DC. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 394), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 700). **Local Name:** Chi-chi-yák, Cocheton, Cogotone, Cojotón, Cojón de Mico, Dog balls, Dog's Tongue, Grandfather's Balls, Huevo de chuchó, Juevo de Chucha, Tse-puà, Tsu-pèi, Tsu-púi, Tze-pui. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 3km South Robertson, B. 1 (E).

## AQUIFOLIACEAE

*Ilex belizensis* Lundell **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 198). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km North Goodwin, Z.A. 1816 (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 2km South Goodwin, Z.A. 1801 (BRH, E).

*Ilex guianensis* (Aubl.) Kuntze **Syn:** *Ilex panamensis* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 200). **Local Name:** Bastard Waterwood, Birdberry, Boy Job, Broken Ridge Waterwood, Cassada, Dogwood, Laurel del Agua. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Gales Point Proctor, G.R. 36027 (BM, BRH), 36554 (BM); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 59 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 179 (E); Hill Bank Clayton, J.W. 2 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 35707 (BM, BRH); Silk Grass Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4035 (E); Sittee Road Gentle, P.H. 7897 (BM). TOLEDO: Columbia Gentle, P.H. 6169 (BM).

## ARACEAE

*Anthurium schlechtendalii* Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 317), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 148), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** The subspecies *schlechtendalii* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Cola de Faisan, Pheasant's Tail, Tye-Pè, Xiv-tun-ich, Xiv-yak-tun-ich. **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32604 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32792 (MO).

*Philodendron bipinnatifidum* Schott ex Endl. **Syn:** *Philodendron selloum* K. Koch. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 70 (BRH, MO).

*Philodendron hederaceum* (Jacq.) Schott **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 342), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Heart Vine. **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** CAYO: Belmopan Dwyer, J.D. 12718 (MO).

*Syngonium angustatum* Schott **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 355), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Davidse, G. 32825 (MO); East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 172 (E).

## ARALIACEAE

*Dendropanax arboreus* (L.) Decne. & Planch. **Syn:** *Dendropanax stenodontus* (Standl.) A.C. Sm. *Gilibertia arborea* (L.) Marchal *Gilibertia concinna* Standl. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1966: 5), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 368). **Local Name:** Lion's Hand, Mano de León, Mountain Blossom Berries, Potaloe Wood, Potatowood, Sac-chacah, Sak Chaka, Tz'ub, White Gombo Limbo, White Gumbolimbo. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Cowpen Gentle, P.H. 4127 (MO); Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4182 (MO).

*Schefflera morototoni* (Aubl.) Maguire, Steyermark & Frodin **Syn:** *Didymopanax morotoni* (Aubl.) Decne. & Planch. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (2009: 383). **Local Name:** Mountain Trumpet. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 681 (BRH, MO).

## ARECACEAE

*Acoelorrhaphe wrightii* (Griseb. & H. Wendl.) H. Wendl. ex Becc. **Syn:** *Acoelorrhaphe mayana* Standl. *Acoelorrhaphe pinetorum* Bartlett *Brahea psilocalyx* Burret *Paurotis psilocalyx* (Burret) Lundell *Paurotis schippii* Burret *Paurotis wrightii* (Griseb. & H. Wendl.) Britton. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 277), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 196). **Local Name:** Chi-it, Hairy Tom, Hairy Tom Palmetto, Honduras Pimenta, Palma, Palmetto, Papta, Pim-int, Pim-iént, Pimento

Palm, Prementa, Primenta, Ta-sis-te, Taciste, Tasiste. **Habit:** Palm. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bartlett, H.H. 11201 (MICH—Type of *Acoelorrhaphe pinetorum*); Bermudian Landing Balick, M.J. 3301 (BRH, MO); Burrell Boom Gentry, A.H. 8055 (MO); Colonel English Creek Rose-Innes, R. 210 (MO); Hattieville Balick, M.J. 2083 (BRH, MO), Davidse, G. 32992 (MO); Manatee Lagoon Peck, M.E. 241 (GH—Type of *Brahea psilocalyx*); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Croat, T.B. 23267 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 15 Arvigo, R. 371 (MO, NY); Northern Highway, Mile 41 Croat, T.B. 23953 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Dwyer, J.D. 13079 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 37037 (MO), Kay, E. 34 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 28 Spellman, D.L. 1617 (MO). CAYO: Arvigo, R. 1119 (NY); Black Man Eddy Atha, D.E. 957 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32521 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32741 (MO), 32797 (MO); Carmelita Davidse, G. 32817 (MO). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 750 (MO); Stann Creek Railway Schipp, W.A. s.n. (BRH). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32489 (MO).

*Sabal yapa* C. Wright ex Becc. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Bay Leaf Palm, Big Thatch, Botan, Botán, Huano, Thatch Palm. **Habit:** Palm. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km South Ganesan, S.K. 84 (E).

*Schippia concolor* Burret **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 293). **Local Name:** Mountain Palmetto, Mountain Pimento, Silver Palmetto, Silver Pimento, Silver Thatch. **Habit:** Palm. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Davidse, G. 37010 (MO); Colonel English Creek Whitefoord, C. 3146 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9743 (MO); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 45 (BRH, MO). ENDEMIC.

*Thrinax radiata* Lodd. ex Schult. & Schult. f. **Syn:** *Thrinax wendlandiana* Becc.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 228), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Chit, Fan Palm, Salt Water Palmetto, Salt Water Pimenta, Salt Water Pimento. **Habit:** Palm. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 661 (BRH, MO).

## ASTERACEAE

*Acmella filipes* (Greenm.) R.K. Jansen **Syn:** *Spilanthes filipes* Greenm.. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 320), Flann (2009). **Note:** The variety *cayensis* R.K. Jansen is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9499 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 Davidse, G. 37040 (BM, MO).

*Acmella lundellii* R.K. Jansen **Ref:** Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21296 (MO); Colonel English Creek Whitefoord, C. 8295 (BM, MO); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 986 (MO—Type of *Acmella lundellii*); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Dwyer, J.D. 14710 (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 Dwyer, J.D. s.n. (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 Proctor, G.R. 29536 (BM); Parrots Wood Whitefoord, C. s.n. (MO); Tropical Education Center Hawkins, T. 1013 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 Spellman, D.L. s.n. (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2283 (BM).

*Acmella oppositifolia* (Lam.) R.K. Jansen **Syn:** *Spilanthes americana* (L. f.) Hieron. *Spilanthes oppositifolia* (Lam.) D'Arcy. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 318), Flann (2009). **Note:** The variety *oppositifolia* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. Balick *et al.* (2000: 148) suggest that the combination *Spilanthes oppositifolia* (Lam.) D'Arcy has been misapplied to *Acmella pilosa* R.K. Jansen in Belize. **Local Name:** Oro Soos Amarillo. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place Whitefoord, C. s.n. (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. s.n. (MO). CAYO: Western Highway Gentle, P.H. s.n. (MO).

*Acmella pilosa* R.K. Jansen **Ref:** Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Jansen, R.K. 659 (MO); Worthington, R.D. 24079 (MO); Hattieville Jansen, R.K. 660 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2567 (BM). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Whitefoord, C. 8140 (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road Schipp, W.A. 981 (BM, BRH, MO).

***Ageratum ellipticum*** B.L. Rob. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 38), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lamb, A.F.A. 46* (BRH). ORANGE WALK: Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17847* (MO).

***Ageratum peckii*** B.L. Rob. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 40), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Worthington, R.D. 24066* (MO); Gracie Rock *Gentle, P.H. 1757* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 *Liesner, R.L. 1677* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D. 14698* (BM, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer, J.D. 14975* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G. 36305* (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G. 37053* (BM, BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G. 32939* (MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8153* (MO).

***Ageratum radicans*** B.L. Rob. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 41), Flann (2009) Robinson (2010). **Note:** Robinson (1990: 103) suggests that the name *Ageratum peckii* B.L. Rob. may be the accepted name for this species however more recent work accepts this species (Robinson, 2010). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Dwyer, J.D. 10090* (MO), *Huston, J.S. 554* (MO), *MacDaniel, S. 14281* (MO); International Airport *Gentry, A.H. 7643* (BRH, MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1424* (BRH, E); Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 26* (BRH), *74* (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Croat, T.B. 23251* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24004* (BRH, MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 6* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1072* (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 28 *Whitefoord, C. 9582* (BM); Western Highway, Mile 29 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1039* (E); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2292* (BM), *2474* (BM, MO), *2577* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station *Caldwell, A.L. 1* (BM, E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1841* (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Gulliver, S. 4* (E); Hill Bank, 4km South *Espona, S.P. 3* (E); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 21* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 611* (BM, BRH); Silk Grass *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4042* (E), *Goodwin, Z.A. 1193* (BRH, E). ENDEMIC.

***Aster subulatus*** (Michx.) hort. ex Michx. **Syn:** *Symphytotrichum subulatum* (Michx.) G.L. Nesom. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 141), Flann (2009). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 153) suggest that the name *Aster subulatus* (Michx.) hort. ex Michx. is a synonym of the name *Symphytotrichum expansum* (Poepp. & Spreng.) G.L. Nesom. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24064* (MO).

***Baltimora recta*** L. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 193), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Silk Grass Road *Gentle, P.H. 8146* (MO).

***Calea jamaicensis*** (L.) L. **Syn:** *Calea peckii* B.L. Rob. *Calea trichotoma* Donn. Sm. *Calea trichotoma* Donn. Sm. var. *peckii* Wussow & Urbatsch *Calea trichotoma* Donn. Sm. var. *trichotoma*. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 220, 222), Flann (2009). **Local Name:** Xicin. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Walker, J.B. 154* (BRH), *Worthington, R.D. 21280* (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9430* (MO); Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 160* (BRH), *199* (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B. s.n.* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 28 *Whitefoord, C. 9591* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2288* (BM), *2444* (BM), *2471* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 33 *Sorenson, P.D. 7102* (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 319* (E), *Ibáñez García, A. 127* (E); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 18* (E), *26* (E). STANN CREEK: Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A. 280* (BM, BRH, MO).

***Calea longipedicellata*** B.L. Rob. & Greenm. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 219), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32963* (MO), *Sorenson, P.D. 7091* (MO); Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 162* (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 21 *Dwyer, J.D. 12708* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2511* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1510* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 558* (BRH); Sapodilla Lagoon *Vincent, M.A. 6197* (MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1216* (BRH, E).

***Calea ternifolia*** Kunth **Ref:** Flann (2009). **Note:** The variety *ternifolia* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Yaxhatz. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Walker, J.B. 160* (BRH), *535* (BRH), *Worthington, R.D. 23829* (MO); Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 175* (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12008* (MO), *12235* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Dwyer, J.D. 12545* (BRH, MO).

ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Kuempers, B.M.C. 1* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 773* (BM, BRH, MO).

*Calea urticifolia* (Mill.) DC. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 222), Flann (2009). **Note:** The variety *urticifolia* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 757* (BM, BRH).

*Calea zacatechichi* Schltdl. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 223), Flann (2009). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 149) suggest that the name *Calea zacatechichi* Schltdl. is a synonym of the name *Calea ternifolia* Kunth var. *ternifolia*. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9458* (MO).

*Cyanthillium cinereum* (L.) H. Rob. **Syn:** *Vernonia cinerea* (L.) Less.. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 23), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B. 23279* (MO), *Dwyer, J.D. 14711* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 23999* (MO). STANN CREEK: Big Creek *MacDaniel, S. 12953* (MO).

*Eclipta prostrata* (L.) L. **Syn:** *Eclipta alba* (L.) Hassk.. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 241), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24020* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2520* (BM, MO), *3350* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer, J.D. 666* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Whitefoord, C. 8154* (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road *Schipp, W.A. 179* (BRH, MO).

*Elephantopus angustifolius* Sw. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 5), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 756* (BM, BRH, MO).

*Elephantopus mollis* Kunth **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 6), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievile *Wiley, J.R. 233* (BRH, MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1145* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B. 23970* (BRH, MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 723* (BM, BRH, MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 349* (BM, MO); Silk Grass Road *Gentle, P.H. 8148* (MO).

*Emilia fosbergii* Nicolson **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 394), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D. 14711* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 68* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G. 32940* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 307* (E); Hill Bank Access Road *Whitefoord, C. 8110* (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 684* (BM, BRH); Sarawee *Gentle, P.H. 7872* (MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 352* (BM).

*Erechtites hieraciifolius* (L.) Raf. ex DC. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 396), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Silk Grass Road *Gentle, P.H. 8140* (MO).

*Fleischmannia pratensis* (Klatt) R.M. King & H. Rob. **Ref:** Flann (2009). **Local Name:** Purple Malva. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32474* (MO).

*Goldmanella sarmentosa* (Greenm.) Greenm. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 244), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road *Schipp, W.A. 867* (BRH, MO).

*Lasianthaea fruticosa* (L.) K.M. Becker **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 254), Flann (2009). **Local Name:** Ish-tá, Margarita, Margarita del Monte, Shti-pè, Shti-pú, Zta'ach. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Monkey Bay *Walker, J.B. 549* (BRH).

*Lepidaploa argyropappa* (H. Buek) H. Rob. **Ref:** Flann (2009). **Note:** The status of the name *Lepidaploa argyropappa* (H. Buek) H. Rob. is currently unresolved (Flann (2009)), however it may be a synonym of the name *Vernonia salzmanii* DC.. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher :** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3889* (MO).

***Lepidaploa tortuosa*** (L.) H. Rob. **Syn:** *Vernonia schiedeana* Less. *Vernonia tortuosa* (L.) S.F. Blake. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 31), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. s.n.* (MO); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. s.n.* (MO).

***Melanthera nivea*** (L.) Small **Syn:** *Melanthera angustifolia* A. Rich. *Melanthera aspera* (Jacq.) Steud. ex Small *Melanthera hastifolia* S.F. Blake. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 263), Flann (2009). **Local Name:** Bega, Boton Blanco, Hotz, Spanish Needle, Tup-lan-xix. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 21298* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 23310* (MO), *24008* (MO), *24056* (BRH, MO); Tropical Education Center *Hawkins, T. 1024* (MO), *Kay, E. 58* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Vaughan, J.E. 292* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2289* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2750* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Whitefoord, C. 8067* (BM, MO); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 271* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Wangchuck, K. 7* (E).

***Mikania micrantha*** Kunth **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 110), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12234* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 3131* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 210* (E). STANN CREEK: Hopkins *Proctor, G.R. 35789* (BRH, MO).

***Neurolaena lobata*** (L.) R. Br. ex Cass. **Syn:** *Neurolaena lobata* (L.) R. Br.. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 272), Flann (2009). **Local Name:** An-mánk, Jackass Bitters, K'an-mank (yellow bitter), Kabayim, Mano de Lagarto, Tres Puntas. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1061* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D. 31* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 4km South *Khaw, S.H. 765* (E).

***Otopappus guatemalensis*** (Urb.) R.L. Hartm. & Stuessy **Syn:** *Notoptera guatemalensis* Urb.. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 274), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Gentle, P.H. 1823* (MO).

***Pectis bonplandiana*** Kunth **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 373), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Saint John's College *Dwyer, J.D. 12389* (MO).

***Pectis prostrata*** Cav. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 376), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 8294* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2498* (BM). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1697* (BRH, E).

***Perymenium ghiesbreghtii*** B.L. Rob. & Greenm. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 282), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32493* (BM, MO).

***Perymenium gymnomoloides*** (Less.) DC. **Syn:** *Perymenium peckii* B.L. Rob.. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 285), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9590* (MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8152* (MO); Mullins River Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8555* (MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 322* (BM).

***Pluchea baccharis*** (Mill.) Pruski **Syn:** *Pluchea rosea* R.K. Godfrey. **Ref:** Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G. 37059* (BRH, MO).

***Pluchea carolinensis*** (Jacq.) G. Don **Ref:** Flann (2009). **Local Name:** Chal-ch, Chal-che, Pito Sico. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G. 32943* (MO).

***Pluchea foetida*** (L.) DC. **Ref:** Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Ibáñez García, A. 282* (E).

***Pluchea odorata*** (L.) Cass. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 178), Flann (2009). **Local Name:** Caal Ce. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 12375* (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Belize-Cayo Boundary *Proctor, G.R. 30285* (BM, BRH). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Access Road *Whitefoord, C. 8088* (BM), *8123* (BM).

***Pluchea yucatanensis*** G.L. Nesom **Ref:** Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland/Coast. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 13 *Whitefoord*, C. 2268 (MO).

***Sonchus oleraceus*** (L.) L. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 453), Flann (2009). **Local Name:** Chicalote. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer*, J.D. 10475 (MO).

***Sphagneticola trilobata*** (L.) Pruski **Syn:** *Wedelia trilobata* (L.) Hitchc.. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 353), Flann (2009). **Local Name:** Rabbit Paw. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington*, R.D. 21320 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord*, C. 2286 (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay*, E. 78 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman*, D.L. 1532 (MO).

***Spiracantha cornifolia*** Kunth **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 17), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington*, R.D. 23915 (MO).

***Vernonanthura patens*** (Kunth) H. Rob. **Syn:** *Vernonia aschenborniana* S. Schauer *Vernonia patens* Kunth *Vernonia patens* Kunth subsp. *patens*. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 28), Robinson (1992, 1999). **Local Name:** Inocenta. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant*, A.E. 1031 (MO).

***Vernonia salzmännii*** DC. **Syn:** *Lepidaploa salzmännii* (DC.) H. Rob. *Vernonia argyropappa* H. Buek. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 22), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Silk Grass Road *Gentle*, P.H. 8144 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Hunt*, D.R. 360 (BM).

***Wedelia acapulcensis*** Kunth **Syn:** *Wedelia parviceps* S.F. Blake. **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 350, 353), Flann (2009). **Note:** The variety *parviceps* (S.F. Blake) Strother and the variety *ramosissima* (Greenm.) Strother are both used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Orosus. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lamb*, A.F.A. 52 (BRH); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord*, C. 2189 (BM, MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle*, P.H. 9444 (MO); Crooked Tree *Davidse*, G. 33162 (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer*, J.D. 15069 (MO); Hattievill *Huston*, J.S. 561 (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1420 (BRH, E); Monkey Bay *Woo*, J. 27 (BRH); Northern Highway *Worthington*, R.D. 21401 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat*, T.B. 23271 (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 15 *Wiley*, J.R. 97 (BRH, MO); The Place *Whitefoord*, C. 8323 (BM); Tropical Education Center *Kay*, E. 4 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman*, D.L. 1506 (MO), 1543 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord*, C. 2284 (BM, MO). CAYO: Black Man Eddy *Atha*, D.E. 959 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater*, S.G.M. 318 (E); Hill Bank *Ibáñez García*, A. 300 (E), *Whitefoord*, C. 8141 (BM), *Youngson*, A. 3 (E); Indian Church *Arnason*, T. 17550 (MO), 17774 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor*, G.R. 35716 (MO); *Schipp*, W.A. 599 (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle*, P.H. 4065 (MO); Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1331 (BRH, E); Southern Highway *Croat*, T.B. 24190 (MO); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1411 (BRH, E).

***Wedelia hispida*** Kunth **Ref:** Nash & Williams (1976: 352), Flann (2009). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García*, A. 164 (E).

## BIGNONIACEAE

***Amphilophium paniculatum*** (L.) Kunth **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 161). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle*, P.H. 5173 (MO).

***Amphitecna breedlovei*** A.H. Gentry **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 164). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 138) suggest that the name *Amphitecna donnell-smithii* (Sprague) L.O. Williams has been misapplied to this species in Belize. **Local Name:** Calabash, Wild Calabash. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp*, W.A. 734 (BRH, MO); Melinda Pine Ridge *Gentle*, P.H. 1864 (MO); Silk Grass Reserve *Gentle*, P.H. 3093 (MO).



*Arrabidaea chica* (Humb. & Bonpl.) B. Verl. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 173). **Local Name:** Rabadea. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 593 (BRH, MO), 710 (BRH, MO); Sittee Road Gentle, P.H. 7925 (MO).

*Arrabidaea patellifera* (Schltdl.) Sandwith **Syn:** *Petastoma patelliferum* (Schltdl.) Miers. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 175). **Local Name:** Ojo Benco. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 701 (BRH, MO).

*Crescentia cujete* L. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 187), Lohmann & Ulloa Ulloa (2011). **Local Name:** Calabash, Hom, Huaz, Jicara, Savanna Calabash, Wild Calabash. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom Jansen 1122 (MO); Crooked Tree Vincent, M.A. 5931 (MO); Hattieville Huston, J.S. 557 (MO); International Airport Gentry, A.H. 7650 (MO), 7651 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 Croat, T.B. 23295 (MO); Old Northern Highway, Mile 15 Arvigo, R. 376 (MO, NY); Rancho Dolores Rose-Innes, R. 291 (MO); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 36 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 26 Sutton, D.A. 173 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 5 Wiley, J.R. 212 (MO). CAYO: Spanish Lookout Ratter, J.A. 5194 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South Gulliver, S. 8 (E).

*Crescentia linearifolia* Miers **Ref:** Lohmann & Ulloa Ulloa (2011). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Indian Church Arnason, T. 17023 (MO).

*Tynanthus guatemalensis* Donn. Sm. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 231). **Local Name:** Gernanda, Monja Blanca. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Joe Taylor Creek Gentle, P.H. 7775 (MO).

#### BORAGINACEAE

*Bourreria mollis* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 116). **Local Name:** Black Fiddlewood, Opay, Roble. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Joe Taylor Creek Gentle, P.H. 7771 (MO).

*Cordia diversifolia* Pav. ex DC. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 125). **Local Name:** Chischis, Lats-b'lv, Litz-hu'um, Macajuita. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Mafredi Lagoon Gentle, P.H. 5394 (MO).

*Heliotropium filiforme* Lehm. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 142). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Goodwin, Z.A. 1539 (BRH, E); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 12472 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 28 Whitefoord, C. 9581 (MO). ORANGE WALK: San Felipe Goodwin, Z.A. 1677 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Goodwin, Z.A. 1718 (BRH, E).

*Heliotropium fruticosum* L. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 143). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: The Place Whitefoord, C. 3077 (MO).

*Varronia curassavica* Jacq. **Syn:** *Cordia curassavica* (Jacq.) Roem. & Schult. **Ref:** Miller & Gottschling (2007), Standley & Williams (1970: 123). **Local Name:** Ak-sheb. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom Goodwin, Z.A. 1667 (BRH, E); Colonel English Creek Whitefoord, C. 3150 (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 12470 (MO); Hattieville Balick, M.J. 2085 (BRH, NY), MacDaniel, S. 14275 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Wiley, J.R. 512 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 3km South Gulliver, S. 1 (E).

*Varronia spinescens* (L.) Borhidi **Syn:** *Cordia ferruginea* (Lam.) Roem. & Schult. *Cordia spinescens* L. **Ref:** Miller & Gottschling (2007), Standley & Williams (1970: 132). **Local Name:** Behuco Negro, Black Vine, Box-ak. **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 167 (E); Hill Bank Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 249 (E).

#### BROMELIACEAE

*Aechmea bracteata* (Sw.) Griseb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 382), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 151). **Local Name:** Water Orchid, Wild Pine. **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern

Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B.* 23950 (MO). CAYO: Black Man Eddy *Atha, D.E.* 955 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32524 (MO).

***Billbergia viridiflora*** H.L. Wendl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 391), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 156). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G.* 36324 (MO).

***Bromelia plumieri*** (E. Morren) L.B. Sm. **Ref:** *Davidse et al.* (1994: 149). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G.* 32731 (MO).

***Catopsis berteroniana*** (Schult. & Schult. f.) Mez **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 397), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 142). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 1125 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G.* 37052 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32530 (BRH, MO).

***Tillandsia balbisiana*** Schult. f. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 436), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 105). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G.* 33174 (MO); Hattieville *Huston, J.S.* 556 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12199 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G.* 37051 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32523 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Ibáñez García, A.* 284 (E).

***Tillandsia bulbosa*** Hook. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 439), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 106). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G.* 33181 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24041 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G.* 37050 (BRH, MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32541 (MO). STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 8506 (MO).

***Tillandsia dasyliriifolia*** Baker **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 443), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 108). **Habit:** Epiphyte/Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12004 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G.* 37057 (BRH, MO).

***Tillandsia fasciculata*** Sw. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 445), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 109). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32519 (MO).

***Tillandsia streptophylla*** Scheidw. ex C. Morren **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 465), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 119). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G.* 36307 (MO). CAYO: Western Highway, Mile 35 *Proctor, G.R.* 29499 (BRH). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32565 (MO).

***Tillandsia utriculata*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 469), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 120). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32518 (MO).

## BURMANNIACEAE

***Burmattia capitata*** (Walter ex J.F. Gmel.) Mart. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 224), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 81). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D.* 23820 (MO); Burrell Boom *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1670 (E); Double Head Cabbage *Hedger, J.N.* 295 (BM); Monkey Bay *Woo, J.* 197 (BRH); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L.* 1409 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2732 (BM, MO), 8336 (BM). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km South *Prickett, R.M.* 2 (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Jones, K.E.* 1 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R.* 357629 (MO), *Schipp, W.A.* 634 (BM, BRH, MO); Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J.* 725 (MO). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road *Whitefoord, C.* 106220 (BM).

***Burmattia flava*** Mart. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 224), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 81). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** CAYO: Savannah Bank *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1799 (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3788 (MO).

## BURSERACEAE

***Bursera simaruba*** (L.) Sarg. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 439). **Local Name:** Birch, Ca-c-ch, Ca-cah, Cha-c, Cha-ca, Cha-cah, Chacah, Gumbo Limbo, Gumbolimbo, Gumbolimbo Blanco, Hukup, Indio Desnudo, Indio Peludo, Palo Chino, Palo Jiote, Red Gombo Limbo, Sirvella Simarona, White Gumbolimbo, Xa-ka, Xaka. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater*, S.G.M. 285 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp*, W.A. 799 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle*, P.H. 4147 (MO).

***Protium copal*** (Schltdl. & Cham.) Engl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 442). **Local Name:** Copal, High Ridge Copal, Pom, Pomte. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle*, P.H. 1135 (MO).

***Tetragastris panamensis*** (Engl.) Kuntze **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 443). **Local Name:** Carbon, Carbon II, Carbón, Copal, Mountain Copal, Red Copal. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle*, P.H. 8085 (MO).

## CAMPANULACEAE

***Lobelia cardinalis*** L. **Syn:** *Lobelia cardinalis* L. subsp. *graminea* (Lam.) McVaugh. **Ref:** Nash (1976: 418), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord*, C. 2275 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater*, S.G.M. 341 (E).

## CANNABACEAE

***Trema micrantha*** (L.) Blume **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 9). **Note:** The variety *floridana* (Britton ex Small) Standl. is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Capulin, Ki-ik, Mahua Blanca, Pine Ridge Bay Cedar, Pixó, Wild Bay Cedar. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle*, P.H. 4079 (MO).

## CARYOPHYLLACEAE

***Drymaria cordata*** (L.) Willd. ex Roem. & Schult. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 228). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord*, C. 2565 (MO). TOLEDO: San Antonio Road *Gentle*, P.H. 6666 (MO).

## CELASTRACEAE

***Crossopetalum gaumeri*** (Loes.) Lundell **Syn:** *Myginda gaumeri* Loes. *Rhacoma gaumeri* (Loes.) Standl.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 212). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1567 (BRH, E). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse*, G. 32535 (MO).

***Crossopetalum gentlei*** (Lundell) Lundell **Syn:** *Crossopetalum puberulum* (Lundell) Lundell *Rhacoma gentlei* Lundell *Rhacoma puberula* (Lundell) Standl. & Steyermark. *Rhacoma riparia* Lundell var. *puberula* Lundell. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 212). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse*, G. 33172 (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 *Dwyer*, J.D. 10935 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat*, T.B. 24050 (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García*, A. 160 (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong*, K.E. 473 (E), 497 (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García*, A. 262 (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Goodwin*, Z.A. 679 (BRH, E). ENDEMIC.

***Hemiangium excelsum*** (Kunth) A.C. Sm. **Syn:** *Hippocratea excelsa* Kunth *Hippocratea yucatana* Standl. *Semialarium mexicanum* (Miers) Mennega. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 220). **Local Name:** Roble, Tietie. **Habit:** Shrub.

**Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G. 37031* (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9732* (MO); Maskall *Goodwin, Z.A. 1519* (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 23 *Croat, T.B. 23286* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B. 23955* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24031* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 3130* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 302* (E), *336* (E); Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1502* (BRH, E), *1504* (BRH, E); East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 134* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Vandrot, H. 1* (E).

*Hippocratea volubilis* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 221), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1144). **Local Name:** Barracuta Tietie. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3856* (MO).

*Zinowiewia pallida* Lundell **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 217). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8486* (BM). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3623* (MO). ENDEMIC.

#### CHRYSOBALANACEAE

*Chrysobalanus icaco* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 442). **Local Name:** Caye Caulker Plum, Coco Plum, Coco-Plum, Cocoplum, Hicaco Plum, Icaco, Jicaco Plum, Ka-ka-tà, Kocho-rhum. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G. 37017* (MO), *Worthington, R.D. 21325* (MO); Bermudian Landing *Jansen 1121* (MO); Coastal Highway, Mile 5 *Nee, M. 46893* (BRH, MO); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 2188* (MO), *3084* (MO); Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33165* (MO); Hattievill *Balick, M.J. 2088* (BRH, MO), *Huston, J.S. 526* (MO), *Wilbur, R.L. 11560* (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1436* (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B. 23265* (MO), *Dwyer, J.D. 14720* (MO), *Wiley, J.R. 511* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 40 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1133* (BRH, E); Rancho Dolores *Rose-Innes, R. 288* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1553* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 25 *Rose-Innes, R. 215* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G. 32934* (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32745* (BRH, MO); Hill Bank *Linares-Palomino, R. 12* (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E. 493* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Vint, K. 4* (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17159* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 36221* (BRH, MO); Mango Creek *Hunt, D.R. 354* (BRH); Maya Center *Balick, M.J. 3040* (BRH, NY); Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 746* (MO). TOLEDO: Southern Highway *Croat, T.B. 24187* (MO).

*Hirtella racemosa* Lam. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 451). **Note:** The variety *hexandra* (Willd. ex Roem. & Schult.) Prance is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Blossom Berry, Grenada, Uyamache, Wild Pigeon Plum. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Rose-Innes, R. 295* (MO); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 3151* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1524* (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32740* (MO); East Gate *Goodwin, Z.A. 677* (BRH, E); *Ibáñez García, A. 144* (E); Hill Bank *Brown, C.M. 2* (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 255A* (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1862* (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 7km South *Price, R.H. 101* (E). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1055* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1244* (BRH, E).

*Licania hypoleuca* Benth. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 455). **Note:** The variety *hypoleuca* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Sir-che (shine tree). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Lundell, C.L. 6963* (MO); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 2761* (MO). STANN CREEK: Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A. 292* (BRH, MO).

*Licania sparsipilis* S.F. Blake **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 456). **Local Name:** Bastard Pigeon Plum. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 598* (BRH, MO).

#### CLEOMACEAE

*Cleome guianensis* Aubl. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 577), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Maskall *Whitefoord, C. 2183* (BM, MO).

*Cleome lanceolata* (Mart. & Zucc.) H.H. Iltis **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** The subspecies *oaxacensis* H.H. Iltis is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 Dwyer, J.D. 11032 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Indian Church Arnason, T. 17201 (MO); San Felipe Goodwin, Z.A. 1682 (BRH, E).

*Cleome stenophylla* Klotzsch ex Urb. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 580), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 20 Dwyer, J.D. 10467 (MO).

#### CLETHRACEAE

*Clethra mexicana* DC. **Syn:** *Clethra bimatrix* Standl. & Steyer. *Clethra lanata* M. Martens & Galeotti. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1966: 78), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 410), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Temash River Schipp, W.A. 1343 (BRH, MO).

*Clethra occidentalis* (L.) Kuntze **Syn:** *Clethra hondurensis* Britton *Clethra macrophylla* M. Martens & Galeotti. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1966: 76), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 409), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place Whitefoord, C. 2485 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 726 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Atha, D.E. 1212 (BM, BRH, MO).

#### CLUSIACEAE

*Calophyllum brasiliense* Cambess. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 38). **Note:** The variety *rekoi* (Standl.) Standl. is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Santa Maria. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 272 (E), 328 (E). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4095 (MO).

*Clusia massoniana* Lundell **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 44). **Local Name:** Chunup. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Stann Creek Railway Schipp, W.A. 391 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4086 (MO).

*Symphonia globulifera* L. f. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 58). **Note:** The subspecies *globulifera* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Can-i-lech, Corbán, K'han-leeche, Leche Amarillo Macho, Waika Chewstick, Wycot. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Maya Center Balick, M.J. 3041 (BRH, MO); Placencia Balick, M.J. 3067 (BRH).

*Vismia camparaguey* Sprague & L. Riley **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 60). **Local Name:** C'am-para-why, Can't-be-helped, Ka'n-k'arhy, Old William, Ringworm Tree, Sak'-am-pa-ra-guáy, Wild Annato, Yellow Sangre. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 12477 (MO); Gracie Rock MacDaniel, S. 14354 (MO); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 19 (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 245 (E).

*Vismia macrophylla* Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 60). **Local Name:** Ambara Guay, Kan'-an-para-guáy, Ringworm Plant. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Willows Bank Dwyer, J.D. 14939 (MO). STANN CREEK: Placencia Balick, M.J. 3070 (BRH, MO).

#### COCHLOSPERMACEAE

*Cochlospermum vitifolium* (Willd.) Spreng. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 69). **Local Name:** Amapa, Chum, Comasuche, Cotton Flower, Pahote, Pochote, Wild Cotton. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** CAYO: Savannah Bank Goodwin, Z.A. 1789 (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32736

(MO); East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 183* (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Gulliver, S. 9* (E). STANN CREEK: Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A. 45* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1246* (BRH, E).

## COMBRETACEAE

***Bucida buceras*** L. **Syn:** *Terminalia buceras* (L.) C. Wright. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1962: 269), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 344). **Local Name:** Bullet Tree, Bully Tree, Pucte, Puk-te. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33164* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B. 23283* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 24 *Dieckman, L. 180* (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 147B* (E); Hill Bank *Linares-Palomino, R. 13* (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E. 495* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 759* (BRH, MO).

***Combretum laxum*** Jacq. **Syn:** *Combretum mexicanum* Humb. & Bonpl.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1962: 275), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 341). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B. 23269* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 768* (BRH, MO).

***Conocarpus erectus*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1962: 275), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 345). **Note:** The variety *erectus* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Botoncillo, Button-bush, Buttonwood, Kanche, White Mangrove. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Sorenson, P.D. 7076* (MO), *7078* (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1437* (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 40 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1132* (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Whitefoord, C. 2270* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G. 32929* (BRH, MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32562* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ratter, J.A. 6650* (BRH).

***Terminalia amazonia*** (J.F. Gmel.) Exell **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1962: 278), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 344). **Local Name:** Bully Tree, Canxun, Guayabo, Nargusta, Pine Ridge Bully Tree, White Nargosta. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 75* (MO). CAYO: Spanish Lookout *Rose-Innes, R. 254* (MO). TOLEDO: Big Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4027* (MO).

***Terminalia macrostachya*** (Standl.) Stace **Syn:** *Bucida macrostachya* Standl.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1962: 271), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 344). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G. 37043* (MO).

***Terminalia molinetii*** M. Gómez **Syn:** *Bucida molinetii* (M. Gómez) Alwan & Stace. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (2009). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: International Airport *Gentry, A.H. 7627* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D. 10703* (MO).

## COMMELINACEAE

***Commelina diffusa*** Burm. f. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 13), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 172). **Local Name:** Sacatinto Morado. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1016* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Lenan White *Goodwin, Z.A. 1475* (BRH, E).

***Commelina rufipes*** Seub. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 172). **Note:** The variety *glabrata* (D.R.Hunt) Faden & D.R.Hunt is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5151* (MO).

***Tripogandra grandiflora*** (Donn. Sm.) Woodson **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 38), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 170). **Local Name:** Kalenchoe. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1098* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 79* (BRH, MO).

***Tripogandra serrulata*** (Vahl) Handlos **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 650), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 170). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3719* (MO).

## CONNARACEAE

**Connarus lambertii** (DC.) Sagot **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 485). **Local Name:** Can-shúl. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Proctor, G.R. 30300* (BRH, MO); Butcher Burn *Stevenson, N.S. 32* (BRH); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 3152* (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 12468* (MO); Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 14913* (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 157* (E); East Gate, 3km *Milton, J.J. 10* (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1838* (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Papanikolaou, E. 1* (E). STANN CREEK: Sittee Road *Gentle, P.H. 7885* (MO); Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A. 118* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4197* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3836* (MO).

**Rourea glabra** Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 487). **Note:** The variety *glabra* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Byuco, Hackam. **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1236* (BRH, E).

## CONVOLVULACEAE

**Aniseia martinicensis** (Jacq.) Choisy **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 6). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 127) suggest that the name *Aniseia cernua* Moric. has been misapplied to this species in Belize. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B. 23968* (BRH, MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. S145* (BRH).

**Evolvulus alsinoides** (L.) L. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 657), Standley & Williams (1970: 21). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9442* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 955* (MO), *956* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 15 *Arvigo, R. 373* (NY); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2736* (BM). CAYO: Spanish Lookout *Goodwin, Z.A. 1725* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 658* (BM, BRH, MO); Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8271* (MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1695* (BRH, E).

**Evolvulus filipes** Mart. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 658), Standley & Williams (1970: 21). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 127) suggest that the name *Evolvulus filipes* Mart. is a synonym of the name *Evolvulus alsinoides* (L.) L.. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32787* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4186* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3890* (MO).

**Evolvulus frankenioides** Moric. **Ref:** The Plant List (2010). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Sand Hill *Davidse, G. 32888* (BRH, MO).

**Evolvulus sericeus** Sw. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 658), Standley & Williams (1970: 24). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 12800* (BRH, MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G. 33000* (MO), *Dwyer, J.D. 10075* (MO), *Huston, J.S. 545* (MO); Ladyville *Dwyer, J.D. 10368A* (MO); Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 133* (BRH); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 3119* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1539* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 29 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1034* (E); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2347* (BM); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2752* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32783* (BM, MO); Hill Bank, 3km South *Irving, H. 152* (E); Hill Bank, 4km South *Espona, S.P. 5* (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17138* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. S151* (BRH); Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8283* (MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 324* (BM). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4057* (MO); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1387* (BRH, E); Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1297* (BRH, E); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1395* (BRH, E).

**Ipomoea anisomeres** B.L. Rob. & Bartlett **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 662), Standley & Williams (1970: 30). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3850* (MO).

**Ipomoea heterodoxa** Standl. & Steyermark. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 38). **Local Name:** Chin-na-ha, Cho-con-âb. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 971* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 40* (BRH, MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8057* (MO).

*Ipomoea indica* (Burm.) Merr. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 666), Standley & Williams (1970: 39). **Local Name:** Gloria de la Mañana. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway *Worthington, R.D.* 21397 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24048 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A.* 211 (E).

*Ipomoea mauritiana* Jacq. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 666). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3617 (MO).

*Ipomoea minutiflora* (M. Martens & Galeotti) House **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 667), Standley & Williams (1970: 42). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 740 (BRH, MO).

*Ipomoea sagittata* Poir. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 49). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A.* 212 (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A.* 255 (E).

*Ipomoea splendor-sylvae* House **Syn:** *Ipomoea umbraticola* House. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 671). **Local Name:** Camotillo. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 1131 (MO).

*Ipomoea trifida* (Kunth) G. Don **Syn:** *Ipomoea confertiflora* Standl. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 672), Standley & Williams (1970: 58). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lamb, A.F.A.* 38 (BRH).

*Ipomoea tuxtlensis* House **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 672), Standley & Williams (1970: 59). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** CAYO: Western Highway, Mile 38 *Gentle, P.H.* 9357 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A.* 156 (E). STANN CREEK: Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A.* 421 (BRH, MO).

*Itzaea sericea* (Standl.) Standl. & Steyer. **Syn:** *Bonamia brevipedicellata* Myint & D.B. Ward. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 673), Standley & Williams (1970: 7, 62). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 7763 (MO); Jacinto Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4954 (MO).

*Jacquemontia pentantha* (Jacq.) G. Don **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 68). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Worthington, R.D.* 24056 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D.* 44 (MO).

*Jacquemontia tamnifolia* (L.) Griseb. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 68). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Blair Atholl *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1777 (BRH, E); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H.* 8473 (MO); Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A.* 387 (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3873 (MO).

*Merremia aturensis* (Kunth) Hallier f. **Syn:** *Ipomoea aphylla* Standl. *Jacquemontia aphylla* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 72). **Local Name:** Lirio de San Antonio. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D.* 23904 (MO); International Airport *Gentry, A.H.* 7632 (MO); Monkey Bay *Woo, J.* 144 (BRH); Tiger Sandy Bay *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1094 (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Vaughan, J.E.* 279 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2330 (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R.* 35713 (BRH); *Schipp, W.A.* 547 (BM, BRH, MO) Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H.* 8300 (BM); Sapodilla Lagoon *Vincent, M.A.* 6206 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E.* 1041 (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1261 (BRH, E), 1265 (E); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1042 (E), 1388 (BRH, E); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3684 (MO); Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1287 (BRH, E), 1305 (BRH, E); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Muschamp, M.* 2 (BRH, E).

*Merremia cissoides* (Lam.) Hallier f. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 73). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 13 *Sutton, D.A.* 188 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: San Felipe *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1672 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 711 (BRH, MO); Melinda Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 2167 (MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3782 (MO).



*Odonellia hirtiflora* (M. Martens & Galeotti) K.R. Robertson **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 678). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Gentle, P.H. 1841* (MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3851* (MO).

#### COSTACEAE

*Cheilocostus speciosus* (J. König) C. Specht **Syn:** *Costus speciosus* (J. König) Sm.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 684), Specht & Stevenson (2006). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Cultivated. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 63* (MO).

#### CUCURBITACEAE

*Cayaponia racemosa* (Mill.) Cogn. **Ref:** Nash (1976: 320), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 6). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Gentle, P.H. 1822* (MO).

#### CYPERACEAE

*Abildgaardia ovata* (Burm. f.) Kral **Syn:** *Abildgaardia monostachya* (L.) Vahl *Fimbristylis monostachya* (L.) Hassk.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 92), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 458). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievill *Wiley, J.R. 238* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2579* (BM, MO).

*Bulbostylis barbata* (Rottb.) C.B. Clarke **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 93), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 734), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 453). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 235* (E).

*Bulbostylis capillaris* (L.) C.B. Clarke **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 94), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 734), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 454). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town *O'Neill, H. 9017* (BM); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2303* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Northern Highway *Croat, T.B. 23962* (MO). STANN CREEK: Hopkins *Worthington, R.D. 24007* (MO); New Town *Schipp, W.A. 919* (BM, BRH, MO).

*Bulbostylis hispidula* (Vahl) R.W. Haines **Syn:** *Abildgaardia hispidula* (Vahl) Lye *Scirpus hispidulus* Vahl. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 735), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Hattievill *MacDaniel, S. 14292* (MO).

*Bulbostylis junciformis* (Kunth) C.B. Clarke **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 95), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 735), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 454). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3669* (MO).

*Bulbostylis juncoides* (Vahl) Kük. ex Osten **Syn:** *Bulbostylis arenaria* (Nees) Lindm.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 96), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 735), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 454). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievill *MacDaniel, S. 14288* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 236* (E).

*Bulbostylis paradoxa* (Spreng.) Lindm. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 96), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 735), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 453). **Local Name:** Bunch Grass. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bocotora Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1464* (BRH, E); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 3144* (BM, MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9739* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2318* (BM, MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4034* (BM, MO).

*Bulbostylis tenuifolia* (Rudge) J.F. Macbr. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 97), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 736), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 454). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9460* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2468* (BM, MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4108* (MO); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3638* (MO).

*Carex polystachya* Sw. ex Wahlenb. **Syn:** *Carex bartlettii* O'Neill. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 106), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 466). **Note:** The variety *bartlettii* (O'Neill) Standl. & Steyermark is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** CAYO: Western Highway, Mile 41 *Gentle, P.H.* 9655 (MO).

*Cladium jamaicense* Crantz **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 112), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 423). **Local Name:** Cutting Grass, Paint Brush Grass. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1439 (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12642 (BM, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Croat, T.B.* 23296 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G.* 37056 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32517 (BM, MO); Uacax Kai *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1439 (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Rose-Innes, R.* 293 (MO); Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A.* 223 (E).

*Cyperus aggregatus* (Willd.) Endl. **Syn:** *Cyperus flavus* (Vahl) Nees. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 432). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Whitefoord, C.* 2185 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2291 (MO). CAYO: Spanish Lookout *Ratter, J.A.* 5198 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A.* 188 (E). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3639 (MO).

*Cyperus compressus* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 120), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 429). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9463 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4137 (MO).

*Cyperus haspan* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 125), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 749), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 437). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G.* 37024 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9448 (MO), 9525 (MO), 9527 (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G.* 32983 (BRH, MO); *Ramamoorthy, T.P.* 2787 (MO); Maskall *O'Neill, H.* 8952 (BM); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 23998 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Wiley, J.R.* 209B (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Whitefoord, C.* 2530 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2724 (BM, MO). CAYO: Western Highway, Mile 38 *Gentle, P.H.* 9361 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 41 *Gentle, P.H.* 9650 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G.* 32830 (MO); Hill Bank Field Station *Sharp, C.J.* 4 (E). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H.* 8165 (MO), 8371 (MO); Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 7934 (MO), 8500 (MO); Hopkins *Proctor, G.R.* 35791 (BRH, MO); Sapon Road *Gentle, P.H.* 8032 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G.* 32467 (MO); Cow Pen *Gentle, P.H.* 4103 (BM); Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4136 (MO); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3834 (BM), 3843 (BM).

*Cyperus imbricatus* Retz. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 126), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 428). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Big Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4029 (MO).

*Cyperus ligularis* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 128), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 431). **Local Name:** Cutting-grass. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24066 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Whitefoord, C.* 2193 (MO).

*Cyperus lundellii* O'Neill **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 128), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 438). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32537 (BM, MO).

*Cyperus luzulae* (L.) Rottb. ex Retz. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 129), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 436). **Local Name:** Sougk. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D.* 23908 (MO); Boom Town *O'Neill, H.* 8988 (BM). STANN CREEK: Big Creek *Schipp, W.A.* 107 (BM, BRH, MO).

*Cyperus ochraceus* Vahl **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 132), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 435). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24007 (BRH, MO).

*Cyperus surinamensis* Rottb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 139), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 436). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 13 *Whitefoord, C.* 2194 (BM, MO).

*Eleocharis cellulosa* Torr. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 146), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 460). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 15 *Whitefoord, C. 2197* (BM).

*Eleocharis elegans* (Kunth) Roem. & Schult. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 147), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 462). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 709* (MO).

*Eleocharis elongata* Chapm. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 460). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 379* (BM).

*Eleocharis filiculmis* Kunth **Syn:** *Eleocharis sulcata* Nees. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 149), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 464). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Double Head Cabbage *Hedger, J.N. 292* (BM); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1015* (MO); Old Northern Highway, Mile 4 *Davidse, G. 32860* (BM). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road *Whitefoord, C. 106253* (BM); Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 7753* (MO); San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H. 6594* (MO).

*Eleocharis geniculata* (L.) Roem. & Schult. **Syn:** *Eleocharis caribaea* (Rottb.) S.F. Blake. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 461). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lundell, C.L. 6980* (MO); Boom Town *O'Neill, H. 8913* (BM); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 2764* (BM, MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9751* (MO); Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33119* (MO); Hattieville *Wiley, J.R. 237* (BM, MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1029* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 *Liesner, R.L. 1678* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Gentry, A.H. 7868* (MO); Salt Creek *O'Neill, H. 8915* (BM); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Sutton, D.A. 184* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2404* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G. 32945* (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32546* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Rancho *Hedger, J.N. 298* (BM). STANN CREEK: New Town *Schipp, W.A. 913* (BM, BRH, MO); Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 736* (MO).

*Eleocharis interstincta* (Vahl) Roem. & Schult. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 150), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 459). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Rose-Innes, R. 298* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1057* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 15 *Wiley, J.R. 99* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Ibáñez García, A. 259* (E).

*Eleocharis minima* Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 150), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 463). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road *Whitefoord, C. 106261* (BM).

*Eleocharis minutissima* Britton **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 151), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 463). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8343* (MO).

*Eleocharis mitrata* Franch. & Sav. ex Makino **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 460). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2401* (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8083* (MO). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road *Whitefoord, C. 106250* (BM); Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4170* (MO); San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H. 6600* (MO).

*Eleocharis mutata* (L.) Roem. & Schult. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 152), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 459). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3708* (BM).

*Eleocharis pachystyla* (C. Wright) C.B. Clarke **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 464). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 377* (BM).

*Eleocharis retroflexa* (Poir.) Urb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 154), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 463). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 690* (BM, MO).

*Fimbristylis autumnalis* (L.) Roem. & Schult. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 156), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 456). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Big Creek *MacDaniel, S. 12966* (MO); Sapon Road *Gentle, P.H. 8033* (MO), *8037* (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4114* (MO).

*Fimbristylis complanata* (Retz.) Link **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 156), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 456). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 8493 (MO). TOLEDO: Cero Hill *Gentle, P.H.* 6346 (MO), 6829 (MO); San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H.* 6592 (MO), 6604 (MO), 6620 (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3768 (MO).

*Fimbristylis cymosa* (Lam.) R. Br. **Syn:** *Fimbristylis spathacea* Roth. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 456). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2325 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G.* 32938 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 665 (BM, BRH, MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hedger, J.N.* 265 (BM). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3907 (MO).

*Fimbristylis dichotoma* (L.) Vahl **Syn:** *Fimbristylis annua* (All.) Roem. & Schult.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 157), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 457). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9450 (MO); Hattieville *MacDaniel, S.* 14294 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Access Road *Whitefoord, C.* 8058 (BM); Indian Church *Arnason, T.* 17863 (MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H.* 8273 (MO); *Gentle, P.H.* 8290 (MO); Sapon Road *Gentle, P.H.* 8129 (MO); Sittee Road *Gentle, P.H.* 7974 (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H.* 4041A (BM, MO).

*Fimbristylis ferruginea* (L.) Vahl **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 457). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G.* 32933 (MO).

*Fimbristylis littoralis* Gaudich. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 456). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H.* 8274 (MO). TOLEDO: San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H.* 6606 (MO).

*Fimbristylis spadicea* (L.) Vahl **Syn:** *Fimbristylis castanea* (Michx.) Vahl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 159), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 457). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: *Hedger, J.N.* 289 (BM). STANN CREEK: Independence *Dwyer, J.D.* 617 (BRH, MO).

*Fimbristylis vahlii* (Lam.) Link **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 159), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 455). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G.* 33131 (MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3871 (MO).

*Fuirena camptotricha* C. Wright **Syn:** *Fuirena bulbipes* S.F. Blake. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 451). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D.* 23844 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9510 (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G.* 32989 (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 1167 (MO), 1169 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24043 (BRH, MO), *Gentry, A.H.* 7877 (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G.* 32880 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2560 (BM, MO), 2722 (BM, MO), 3137 (BM, MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32532 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G.* 32831 (MO); Hill Bank Access Road *Whitefoord, C.* 8056 (BM); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1824 (BRH, E); Rancho *Davidse, G.* 32895 (MO). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J.* 735 (MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R.* 329 (BM); Tres Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 8492 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G.* 32475 (MO); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3646 (MO).

*Fuirena umbellata* Rottb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 162), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 451). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A.* 188A (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 781 (BM, BRH, MO).

*Kyllinga odorata* Vahl **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 445). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2716 (BM, MO).

*Kyllinga pumila* Michx. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 166), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 446). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Boom Town *O'Neill, H.* 8974 (BM).

*Lagenocarpus guianensis* Nees **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 476). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 589 (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4160 (MO).

***Pycnus polystachyos*** (Rottb.) P. Beauv. **Syn:** *Cyperus paniculatus* Rottb. *Cyperus polystachyos* Rottb.. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 441), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** The variety *laxiflorus* (Benth.) C.B. Clarke is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge Lundell, C.L. 1004 (BM), 6988 (MO), 7004 (BM); Boom Town O'Neill, H. 8994 (BM), 8995 (BM), 8997 (BM), 8998 (BM); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9383 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Whitefoord, C. 2192 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Access Road Whitefoord, C. 8039 (BM), 8114 (BM). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8340 (MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3833 (MO).

***Rhynchospora barbata*** (Vahl) Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 170), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 420). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge Lundell, C.L. 4713 (MO), 6999 (MO); Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21274 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9522 (MO); Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33201 (MO); Hattievill Dwyer, J.D. 10087 (BRH, MO), Huston, J.S. 541 (MO); Lucky Strike Hedger, J.N. 305 (BM); Monkey Bay Woo, J. 6 (BRH), 31 (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 10 Liesner, R.L. 1683 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Croat, T.B. 23273 (MO), O'Neill, H. 9021 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24082 (BRH, MO); Runaway Creek RCNP GR2 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 3128 (BM, MO); Tiger Sandy Bay Goodwin, Z.A. 1099 (BRH, E); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 49 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Wiley, J.R. 208 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 Davidse, G. 37041 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2316 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill Work Goodwin, Z.A. 1165 (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 1km South Ibáñez García, A. 280 (E); Rio Bravo Forrest, A.D. 16 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 35727 (BM, BRH, MO); Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8333 (MO); New Town Schipp, W.A. 910 (BM, BRH, MO); Sapodilla Lagoon Vincent, M.A. 6198 (MO); Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 342 (BM). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1214 (BRH, E); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4072 (E); Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3707 (MO); Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1327 (BRH, E), 1347 (BRH, E); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1066 (BRH, E).

***Rhynchospora brachychaeta*** C. Wright **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 413). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Hattievill Davidse, G. 32956B (MO).

***Rhynchospora brevirostris*** Griseb. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 411). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Cero Hill Gentle, P.H. 6348 (MO); San Antonio Road Gentle, P.H. 6593 (MO).

***Rhynchospora cephalotes*** (L.) Vahl **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 171), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 418). **Local Name:** Armadillo Grass, Sek. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 23934 (MO); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1013 (MO); Tropical Education Center Hawkins, T. 1015 (BM, MO), Kay, E. 71 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Smith, A. 4 (E). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 700 (MO); Silk Grass Goodwin, Z.A. 1187 (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1229 (BRH, E).

***Rhynchospora chapmanii*** M.A. Curtis **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 413). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32510 (BM, MO).

***Rhynchospora colorata*** (L.) H. Pfeiff. **Syn:** *Dichromena colorata* (L.) Hitchc.. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 408). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33200 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 Dwyer, J.D. 10931 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 O'Neill, H. 8880 (BM); Northern Highway, Mile 15 Crankshaw, W.B. 33 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 53 Hunt, D.R. 393 (BM); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Gentry, A.H. 7865 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 Croat, T.B. 23256 (BRH, MO).

***Rhynchospora contracta*** (Nees) J. Raynal **Syn:** *Rhynchospora micrantha* Vahl. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 408). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9412 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Access Road Whitefoord, C. 8136 (BM).

***Rhynchospora corymbosa*** (L.) Britton **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 171), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 421). **Note:** The variety *corymbosa* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24067 (BRH, MO).

***Rhynchospora curvula*** Griseb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 171), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 420). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Gentle, P.H. 1837* (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32993* (BM, MO), *Dwyer, J.D. 10050* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2729* (BM, MO), *8342* (BM); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Wiley, J.R. 209* (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Crankshaw, W.B. 21* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2467* (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 727* (MO); Savannah Forest Station *Crankshaw, W.B. 19* (MO), *Hunt, D.R. 337* (BM). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1042* (MO), *Davidse, G. 32509* (MO); Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4099* (BM, MO), *4297* (MO).

***Rhynchospora divergens*** Chapm. ex M.A. Curtis **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 172), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 411). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33160* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D. 14699A* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12615* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24080A* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Croat, T.B. 23260* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Wiley, J.R. 208A* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G. 32950* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station *Caldwell, A.L. 3* (E); Rancho *Davidse, G. 32916* (MO).

***Rhynchospora exaltata*** Kunth **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 412). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1315* (BRH, E).

***Rhynchospora eximia*** (Nees) Boeck. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 173), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 410). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2382* (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8082* (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4107* (MO).

***Rhynchospora fascicularis*** (Michx.) Vahl **Syn:** *Rhynchospora setacea* Vahl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 173), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 414), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Dwyer, J.D. 10039* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 *Liesner, R.L. 1681* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G. 32949* (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32804* (MO). STANN CREEK: New Town *Schipp, W.A. 901* (BM, BRH, MO); Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 705* (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3645* (BM, MO).

***Rhynchospora filifolia*** A. Gray **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 413). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 15075* (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32956* (BM, MO), *Dwyer, J.D. 10092* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G. 37042* (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 328* (BM).

***Rhynchospora filiformis*** Vahl **Syn:** *Rhynchospora podosperma* C. Wright. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 411). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lundell, C.L. 7000* (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9385* (MO); Manatee *Gentle, P.H. 3415* (MO); Runaway Creek *RCNP GR1* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Martínez, W. 7* (MO), *8* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2331* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2402* (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8329* (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3673* (BM, MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3868* (MO).

***Rhynchospora floridensis*** (Britton) H. Pfeiff. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 408). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32548* (MO).

***Rhynchospora globosa*** (Kunth) Roem. & Schult. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 174), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 420). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32995* (MO); Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 7* (BRH), *109* (BRH); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Crankshaw, W.B. 56* (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G. 32847* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 3129* (BM); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G. 36346* (MO), *Martínez, W. 4* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G. 37058* (MO). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 731* (MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 341* (BM). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32506* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3747* (MO).

***Rhynchospora globularis*** (Chapm.) Small **Syn:** *Rhynchospora recognita* (Gale) Kral. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 415). **Note:** The variety *globularis*, the variety *pinetorum* (Britton & Small) Gale and the variety *recognita* Gale are used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's

Pine Ridge Lundell, C.L. 4703 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9451 (MO), 9451A (MO); Hattieville Davidse, G. 32984 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 Croat, T.B. 23966 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Gentry, A.H. 7872 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 36343 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32805 (MO); Rancho Davidse, G. 32916A (MO). STANN CREEK: Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 366 (BRH).

***Rhynchospora harperi*** Small **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 413). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32882 (BRH, MO).

***Rhynchospora hassleri*** C.B. Clarke **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 421). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 15 Whitefoord, C. 2531 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Davidse, G. 32818 (BM, MO).

***Rhynchospora hirsuta*** (Vahl) Vahl **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 174), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 412). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9428 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 35719 (BM, BRH, MO), Schipp, W.A. 676 (BM, BRH, MO); Mullins River Road Gentle, P.H. 8471 (MO); Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 338 (BM). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road Whitefoord, C. 106234 (BM); Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32483 (MO); Cowpen Gentle, P.H. 4056 (BM, MO); San Antonio Road Gentle, P.H. 6599 (MO), 6607 (MO); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3866 (BM, MO).

***Rhynchospora holoschoenoides*** (Rich.) Herter **Syn:** *Rhynchospora cyperoides* Mart.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 172), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 421). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge Lundell, C.L. 4717 (MO); Belize Zoo Davidse, G. 37020 (MO), Worthington, R.D. 21315 (MO); Colonel English Creek Whitefoord, C. 2860 (BM); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9434 (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 12474 (MO); Hattieville Davidse, G. 32987 (MO), Wiley, J.R. 242 (MO); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1048 (MO); Monkey Bay Woo, J. 8 (BRH), 76 (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 15 Wiley, J.R. 95 (BM, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 Croat, T.B. 23952 (MO), 23963 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Gentry, A.H. 7871 (BRH, MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2900 (BM, MO); Tropical Education Center Martínez, E. 1 (MO), 2 (MO), 5 (MO), 6 (MO), 9 (MO), 10 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 Croat, T.B. 23254 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 Davidse, G. 37039 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2334 (BM, MO). COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32547 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Davidse, G. 32832 (MO); Hill Bank Field Station Sharp, C.J. 3 (E); Rio Bravo Forrest, A.D. 17 (E), 38 (E), 41 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 790 (BM, BRH, MO); Sittee Road Gentle, P.H. 7949 (MO). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road Whitefoord, C. 106218 (BM); Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32458 (MO); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4074 (E).

***Rhynchospora mexicana*** (Liebm.) Steud. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 420). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4191 (MO).

***Rhynchospora microcarpa*** Baldwin ex A. Gray **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 415). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33169 (MO), 33192 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 Davidse, G. 32949A (MO). ORANGE WALK: Rancho Davidse, G. 32925 (MO). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 732 (MO).

***Rhynchospora nervosa*** (Vahl) Boeck. **Syn:** *Dichromena ciliata* Vahl. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 408). **Note:** The subspecies *ciliata* (G.Mey.) T. Koyama is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town O'Neill, H. 8879 (BM); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 51 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 Spellman, D.L. 1531 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South Goodwin, Z.A. 681 (BRH, E).

***Rhynchospora nitens*** (Vahl) A. Gray **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 410). **Note:** The variety *hispaniolica* Kük. is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 13 Whitefoord, C. 2271 (BM, MO).

***Rhynchospora oligantha*** A. Gray **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 413). **Note:** The variety *oligantha* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: The Place Whitefoord, C. 2912 (BM, MO).

***Rhynchospora plumosa*** Elliott **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 413). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Gentle, P.H. 1814* (MO) ; Hattievill *Davidse, G. 32956A* (MO), *Dwyer, J.D. 10048* (MO), *10414* (MO), *Wiley, J.R. 240* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24036* (MO), *Liesner, R.L. 1661* (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G. 32849* (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer, J.D. 651B* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2314* (MO). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 706* (MO), *714* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32511* (MO).

***Rhynchospora pusilla*** Chapm. ex M.A. Curtis **Syn:** *Rhynchospora intermixta* C. Wright. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 175), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 411). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9409* (MO); Hattievill *Dwyer, J.D. 10038* (MO), *Huston, J.S. 540* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 *Dwyer, J.D. 10924* (MO), *10925* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Gentry, A.H. 7867* (BRH, MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8307* (MO); Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8496* (MO); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 8480* (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4102* (BM, MO).

***Rhynchospora radicans*** (Schltdl. & Cham.) H. Pfeiff. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 408). **Note:** The subspecies *microcephala* (Bertero ex Spreng.) W.W.Thomas and the subspecies *radicans* are both used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 23939* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 14* (E).

***Rhynchospora rariflora*** (Michx.) Elliott **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 414). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievill *Davidse, G. 32977* (MO), *Dwyer, J.D. 10076B* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24036A* (MO).

***Rhynchospora rugosa*** (Vahl) Gale **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 176), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 416). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Sittee Road *Gentle, P.H. 7946* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32512* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3758* (MO).

***Rhynchospora tenerrima*** Nees ex Spreng. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 411). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9437* (MO), *9504* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B. 23277* (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G. 32824* (BM, MO); Rancho *Davidse, G. 32919* (MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8158* (MO); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 8481* (MO). TOLEDO: Cero Hill *Gentle, P.H. 6345* (MO); Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1048* (MO); Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5281* (MO).

***Rhynchospora tenuis*** Willd. ex Link **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 177), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 410). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4192* (MO).

***Rhynchospora trichodes*** C.B. Clarke **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 409). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H. 6591* (MO).

***Rhynchospora triflora*** Vahl **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 178), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 422). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 23998A* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 789* (BRH, MO).

***Rhynchospora trispicata*** (Nees) Schrad. ex Steud. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 422). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2741* (MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8163* (MO). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road *Whitefoord, C. 106249* (BM); Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32471* (MO).

***Rhynchospora velutina*** (Kunth) Boeck. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 410). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Hattievill *Davidse, G. 33005A* (MO).

***Schoenus nigricans*** L. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 423). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33189* (BM, BRH, MO), *Worthington, R.D. 24068* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 *Liesner, R.L. 1675* (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 40 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1146* (BRH, E).



***Scleria bracteata*** Cav. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 185), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 481). **Local Name:** Cutting Grass, Razor Grass, Sacate Narjuela, Sawgrass. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33182 (MO); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1014 (MO); Monkey Bay Woo, J. 53 (BRH); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24001 (BRH, MO), Liesner, R.L. 1424 (MO); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 32 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Wiley, J.R. 203 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 177 (E); Rio Bravo Forrest, A.D. 35 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 683 (BM, BRH, MO); Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8066 (BM); Eve's Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 8489 (BM); Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 747 (MO); Sittee Road Gentle, P.H. 7896 (BM, MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32484 (BRH, MO); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3818 (MO).

***Scleria ciliata*** Michx. **Syn:** *Scleria pauciflora* Muhl. ex Willd.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 185), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 481). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 41 Croat, T.B. 23964 (MO); Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32889 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2597 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Rancho Davidse, G. 32928 (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen Gentle, P.H. 4167 (MO); Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4110 (BM, MO).

***Scleria distans*** Poir. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 478). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville Dwyer, J.D. 10076C (MO), Huston, J.S. 542 (MO), Wiley, J.R. 239 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24024 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2339 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2403 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 276 (E); Hill Bank, 4km South Caldwell, A.L. 2 (E). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8281 (MO). TOLEDO: Punta Gorda Gentle, P.H. 6748 (MO); San Antonio Road Gentle, P.H. 6622 (MO); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3844 (MO).

***Scleria eggersiana*** Boeck. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 186), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 480). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24034A (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Davidse, G. 32835 (MO).

***Scleria georgiana*** Core **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 186), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 478). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge Lundell, C.L. 6976 (MO); Boom Town O'Neill, H. 8889 (BM); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9452 (MO), 9512 (MO); Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33159 (MO); Hattieville Davidse, G. 32955 (BRH, MO), Dwyer, J.D. 10046 (MO), Wiley, J.R. 241 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 Liesner, R.L. 1676 (MO), 1684 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Dwyer, J.D. 14699 (BM, MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24080 (MO), Liesner, R.L. 1660 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 Croat, T.B. 23414 (BRH, MO), Dwyer, J.D. 10717 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Proctor, G.R. 36249 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2408 (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8308 (MO); Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 321 (BM). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4111 (BM, MO).

***Scleria hirtella*** Sw. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 186), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 478). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank Atha, D.E. 1242 (MO).

***Scleria interrupta*** Rich. **Syn:** *Scleria pinetorum* Britton. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 187), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 478). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge Lundell, C.L. 6991 (MO); Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 23834 (MO); Boom Town O'Neill, H. 8896 (BM); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9422 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 Liesner, R.L. 1679 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 8325 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2478 (BM, MO). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1314 (BRH, E).

***Scleria melaleuca*** Rchb. ex Schldl. & Cham. **Syn:** *Scleria pterota* C. Presl *Scleria pterota* C. Presl var. *melaleuca* (Rchb. ex Schldl. & Cham.) Uittien. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 482). **Local Name:** Monkey-razor. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 41 Croat, T.B. 23971 (BRH, MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24034 (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Access Road Whitefoord, C. 8060 (BM). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3770 (MO).

***Scleria microcarpa*** Nees ex Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 189), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 481). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Mussell Creek O'Neill, H. 8897 (BM). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8325 (MO). TOLEDO: Machaca Hunt, D.R. 494 (BM, BRH).

*Scleria mitis* P.J. Bergius **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 190), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 480). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H.* 6670 (MO).

*Scleria reticularis* Michx. **Syn:** *Scleria muehlenbergii* Steud. *Scleria reticularis* Michx. var. *pubescens* Britton. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 192), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 484), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H.* 4042 (BM, MO), 4168 (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3865 (MO), 3865A (MO).

*Scleria secans* (L.) Urb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 192), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 482). **Local Name:** Cutting Grass. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 14939A (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4161 (MO); Machaca *Hunt, D.R.* 493 (BM, BRH).

*Scleria setuloso-ciliata* Boeck. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 193), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 483). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Carib Reserve *Smart, H.P.* 40 (BRH).

*Scleria tenella* Kunth **Syn:** *Scleria areolata* Lundell *Scleria liebmannii* (Liebm.) Steud. *Scleria micrococca* Muhl. ex Willd.. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 478). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D.* 23894 (MO); Hattievill *MacDaniel, S.* 14290 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4194 (MO).

*Scleria verticillata* Muhl. ex Willd. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 194), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011), . **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 185) suggest that this name has been misapplied to the species *Scleria tenella* Kunth in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3637 (BM, MO).

*Torulinium odoratum* (L.) S.S. Hooper **Syn:** *Cyperus acicularis* (Schrader ex Nees) Steud. *Cyperus odoratus* L.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 132), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 443). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland/Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 1127 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24009 (MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3750 (MO).

## CYRILLACEAE

*Cyrilla racemiflora* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 196). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Placencia *Lentz, D.* 2397A (NY).

## DILLENIACEAE

*Curatella americana* L. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 2). **Local Name:** Chaparro, Saha, Sandpaper Tree, Yaha. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Proctor, G.R.* 30299 (BRH); Burrell Boom *Jansen* 1120 (MO), *Pinkard, C.* (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B.* 23946 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2767 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D.* 10705 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G.* 32744 (BRH, MO); Hill Bank, 2km South *Binder, M.D.* 1 (E); Honey Camp *Herlihy, P.H.* 86 (BRH); Indian Church *Arnason, T. s.n.* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R.* 35705 (MO); *Schipp, W.A.* 765 (BRH, MO); Hughes Estate *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1200 (BRH, E); Mango Creek *MacDaniel, S.* 12993 (MO); Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J.* 707 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G.* 32446 (MO).

*Davilla kunthii* A. St.-Hil. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 4). **Local Name:** Chaparo, Chaparro, Cow's Tongue, Lengue de Vaca, Levisa, Oregano de Marte, Poor Man Sandpaper, Sandpaper Tree, Sarah Handkerchief, Si-hob. **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Walker, J.B.* 159 (BRH), 539 (BRH); Big Falls *Lundell, C.L.* 4009 (BM); Coastal Highway, Mile 5 *Nee, M.* 46889 (BRH, MO); Hattievill *Davidse, G.* 33001 (MO); Old Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dieckman, L.* 154A (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer, J.D.* 14963 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2691 (BM, MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E.* 17 (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK:

East Gate *Goodwin, Z.A. 671* (BRH, E); Hill Bank *Adeyanju, M.A. 1* (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Brett, H.L. 1* (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1850* (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Wangchuck, K. 8* (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Gulliver, S. 6* (E); Tiger Creek *Ruhsam, M. 3* (E). STANN CREEK: Dangriga *Schipp, W.A. 483* (BM, BRH, MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 326* (BM); Silk Grass *Balick, M.J. 3087* (BRH, NY). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1039* (MO), *Davidse, G. 32455* (MO); Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1344* (BRH, E); Southern Highway *Gentry, A.H. 8067* (MO).

***Doliocarpus dentatus*** (Aubl.) Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 7). **Note:** The subspecies *dentatus* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Chaparo, Kak-ik-ach'am, Sarah Handkerchief. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8497* (MO); Placencia *Balick, M.J. 3069* (BRH, MO).

***Tetracera volubilis*** L. **Syn:** *Tetracera mollis* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 9). **Note:** The subspecies *mollis* (Standl.) Kubitzki is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Lava Platos, Lebica, Lengua de Danto, Sa-hab. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3706* (MO).

#### DIOSCOREACEAE

***Dioscorea composita*** Hemsl. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 58). **Local Name:** Wild Yam. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2488* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2573* (MO).

***Dioscorea floribunda*** M. Martens & Galeotti **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 154), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 59). **Local Name:** Pine Ridge Wild Yam. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 8452* (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3675* (MO).

***Dioscorea matagalpensis*** Uline **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 155), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 61). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bocotora Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1455* (BRH, E); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9461* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L. 1427* (MO), *1434* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Hawkins, T. 1014* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 3km South *Jones, K.E. 3* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Goodwin, Z.A. 1720* (BRH, E); Silk Grass *Goodwin, Z.A. 1181* (E). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1239* (BRH, E).

#### DROSERACEAE

***Drosera capillaris*** Poir. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 400). **Local Name:** Spider Plant. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lamb, A.F.A. 39* (BRH); Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 21379* (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32959* (MO); International Airport *Bartlett, H.H. 11261* (MO); Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 161* (BRH); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L. 1405* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2612* (MO), *2738* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2574* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 539* (BRH, MO); Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 717* (MO).

#### EBENACEAE

***Diospyros bumelioides*** Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1967: 246), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 613). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G. 37026* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Tut, F.S. 2* (BRH, E).

***Diospyros salicifolia*** Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd. **Syn:** *Diospyros nicaraguensis* (Standl.) Standl. *Diospyros verae-crucis* (Standl.) Standl. *Diospyros yucantanensis* Lundell. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1967: 247, 250, 251), Davidse *et al.*

(2009: 615). **Local Name:** Guayabillo, Silion. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R.* 36205 (MO).

## ERIOCAULACEAE

***Eriocaulon fuliginosum*** C. Wright ex Griseb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 376), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 179). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1661 (BRH, E), 1665 (BRH, E), 1671 (BRH, E); International Airport *Liesner, R.L.* 1665 (BM, MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 993 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L.* 1407A (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2376 (BM, MO). CAYO: More Tomorrow *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1750 (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1806 (BRH, E); *Tut, F.S.* 3 (BRH, E); San Felipe *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1674 (BRH, E), 1683 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Flour Camp Creek *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1768 (BRH, E), 1774 (BRH, E); Hughes Estate *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1755 (BRH, E); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R.* 383 (BM). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road *Whitefoord, C.* 106255 (BM); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Cucul, S.* 1 (BRH, E).

***Eriocaulon kinlochii*** Moldenke **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 376), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 179). **Note:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 376) suggest that the name *Eriocaulon benthamii* Kunth has been misapplied to this species in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Sand Hill *Davidse, G.* 32850 (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Flour Camp Creek *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1776 (BRH, E); Stann Creek Valley *Kinloch, J.B.* 213 (F—Type of *Eriocaulon kinlochii*). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Ack, M.* 1 (BRH, E), *Ah, E.A.* 3 (BRH, E).

***Eriocaulon schippii*** Standl. ex Moldenke **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 376), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 180). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 647 (BM, BRH, MO—Type of *Eriocaulon schippii*).

***Eriocaulon williamsii*** Moldenke **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 377), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 180). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 8341 (BM, MO).

***Paepalanthus belizensis*** Moldenke **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 181). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *McKee, H.S.* 11373 (US—Type of *Paepalanthus belizensis*); Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer, J.D.* 10719 (BRH, MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G.* 32862 (MO). ENDEMIC.

***Paepalanthus gentlei*** Moldenke **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 377), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 181). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town *O'Neill, H.* 8547 (MICH); Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 992 (MICH, MO, NY—Type of *Paepalanthus gentlei*); Old Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Proctor, G.R.* 29532 (BRH). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1804 (BRH, E). ENDEMIC.

***Paepalanthus lamarckii*** Kunth **Syn:** *Paepalanthus pilosus* (Kunth) Kunth var. *microcephalus* Moldenke. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 378), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 182). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Lyon, J.* 26 (MO); Double Head Cabbage *Hedger, J.N.* 291 (BM). CAYO: More Tomorrow *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1736 (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1803 (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Twinning, F.C.* 1B (BRH, E); San Felipe *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1673 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* S130 (BM, BRH, MO); Blair Atholl *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1778 (BRH, E); Flour Camp Creek *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1772 (BRH, E); Georgetown *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1763 (BRH, E); Hughes Estate *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1752 (BRH, E), 1754 (BRH, E); Mango Creek (4) Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1715 (BM, BRH, E); Placencia *Walker, R.L.* 1135 (MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3780 (MO—Type of *Paepalanthus pilosus* var. *microcephalus*).

***Syngonanthus bartlettii*** Moldenke **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 378), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 182). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: About 30 Miles From Belize *Usher, A.* 26 (NY); Aviation Field *Bartlett, H.H.* 11263A (NY), 11263B (NY). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1802 (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Twinning, F.C.* 1A (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Hughes Estate *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1751 (BRH, E). ENDEMIC.

*Syngonanthus hondurensis* Moldenke **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 379), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 183). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town *O'Neill, H. 8543* (MICH—Type of *Syngonanthus hondurensis*); Burrell Boom *Goodwin, Z.A. 1664* (BRH, E). ENDEMIC.

*Syngonanthus lundellianus* Moldenke **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 379), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 183). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town *O'Neill, H. 8546* (MICH—Type of *Syngonanthus lundellianus*). ORANGE WALK: San Felipe *Goodwin, Z.A. 1675* (BRH, E). ENDEMIC.

*Syngonanthus oneillii* Moldenke **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 379), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 183). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town *O'Neill, H. 8548* (MICH—Type of *Syngonanthus oneillii*), *8549* (MICH, MO). ENDEMIC.

*Tonina fluviatilis* Aubl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 380), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 184). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 693* (BM, BRH, MO).

#### ERYTHROXYLACEAE

*Erythroxylum areolatum* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 391), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 835), Plowman & Hensold (2004). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 112) suggest that this name has been misapplied to the species *Erythroxylum guatemalense* Lundell in Belize. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9494* (MO). STANN CREEK: Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 325* (BM).

*Erythroxylum confusum* Britton **Ref:** Plowman & Hensold (2004). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: International Airport *Gentry, A.H. 7630* (MO).

*Erythroxylum guatemalense* Lundell **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 836), Plowman & Hensold (2004). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 112) suggest that the name *Erythroxylum areolatum* L. has been misapplied to this species in Belize. **Local Name:** Ka-ka-ti', Redwood, Ridge Redwood, Swamp Redwood, Wild Pepper. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Coastal Highway, Mile 5 *Nee, M. 46892* (BRH, MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9494* (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 12465* (MO), *12794* (BRH, MO); Gracie Rock *MacDaniel, S. 14366* (MO), *Ratter, J.A. 5204* (MO); Hattieville *Dwyer, J.D. 10058* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1023* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 *Liesner, R.L. 1686* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer, J.D. 14976* (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B. 134* (MO); Parrots Wood *Whitefoord, C. 2702* (BM, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D. 10707* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Whitefoord, C. 2267* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2342* (BM, MO), *2440* (BM, MO), *2445* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 260* (E), *264* (E). STANN CREEK: Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A. 271* (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1237* (BRH, E); Machaca Forest Station *Whitefoord, C. 3312* (BM); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3643* (MO).

*Erythroxylum macrophyllum* Cav. **Syn:** *Erythroxylum tabascense* Britton. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 837), Plowman & Hensold (2004). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Temash River *Schipp, W.A. 1345* (BRH).

*Erythroxylum rotundifolium* Lunan **Syn:** *Erythroxylum obovatum* Macfad.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 393), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 838), Plowman & Hensold (2004). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Goodwin, Z.A. 1523* (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 11 *Dwyer, J.D. 10933* (MO), *Gentry, A.H. 7656* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D. 14703* (BRH, MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24013* (MO), *Liesner, R.L. 1658* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D. 10704* (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2439* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 314* (E); East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 142* (E).

*Alchornea latifolia* Sw. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 49). **Local Name:** Fiddlewood, Jack O Wood, Riverside Fiddlewood. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5168* (MO).

*Caperonia castaneifolia* (L.) A. St.-Hil. **Syn:** *Caperonia paludosa* Klotzsch. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 56). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Goodwin, Z.A. 1669* (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer, J.D. 12619* (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B. 23951* (BRH, MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L. 1652* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Whitefoord, C. 2529* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G. 32811* (MO).

*Croton arboreus* Millsp. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 38* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1506* (BRH, E).

*Croton glabellus* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 70). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 108) suggest that this name has been misapplied to the species *Croton schiedeianus* Schltdl. in Belize. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Lundell, C.L. 6948* (MO).

*Croton hirtus* L'Hér. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 73). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 233* (E).

*Croton lobatus* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 75). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 766* (BRH, MO).

*Croton repens* Schltdl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 79). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Lenan White *Goodwin, Z.A. 1496* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8285* (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4061* (MO); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4081* (E), *Goodwin, Z.A. 1376* (BRH, E); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1402* (BRH, E).

*Croton trinitatis* Millsp. **Syn:** *Croton tragioides* S.F. Blake. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 80). **Local Name:** Chichibe, Malva, Wild Sage. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H. 6605* (MO).

*Dalechampia schippii* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 85). **Local Name:** La Salud. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Matamore Pine Ridge *Nee, M. 46907* (BRH). STANN CREEK: Placencia *Balick, M.J. 3668* (BRH); Sarawee *Schipp, W.A. S181* (MO—Type of *Dalechampia schippii* Standl.). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1703* (BRH, E). ENDEMIC.

*Euphorbia blodgettii* Engelm. ex Hitchc. **Syn:** *Chamaesyce blodgettii* (Engelm. ex Hitchc.) Small. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 94), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Chicken Weed. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 36203* (MO); Hopkins *Proctor, G.R. 35785* (BRH, MO).

*Euphorbia hirta* L. **Syn:** *Chamaesyce hirta* (L.) Millsp.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 104), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Chicken Weed. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1521* (MO), *1557* (MO).

*Euphorbia hypericifolia* L. **Syn:** *Chamaesyce hypericifolia* (L.) Millsp. *Euphorbia glomerifera* (Millsp.) L.C. Wheeler. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 105), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Chicken Weed, Hierba de Zape. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Gentry, A.H. 8048* (BRH, MO); Northern Highway *Spellman, D.L. 1446* (MO).

*Euphorbia hyssopifolia* L. **Syn:** *Chamaesyce hyssopifolia* (L.) Small. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 105), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Chicken Weed Hembra, Wild Pisabed. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer, J.D. 14986* (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4205* (MO).

*Euphorbia lasiocarpa* Klotzsch **Syn:** *Chamaesyce lasiocarpa* (Klotzsch) Arthur. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 860), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Red Herb. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Gentry, A.H. 8573* (MO).

*Euphorbia thymifolia* L. **Syn:** *Chamaesyce thymifolia* (L.) Millsp.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 116), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Chicken Weed. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lamb, A.F.A. 42* (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D. 14706* (BRH, MO).

*Euphorbia xbacensis* Millsp. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Worthington, R.D. 24072* (MO); Hattieville *Wiley, J.R. 224* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 *Liesner, R.L. 1685* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D. 11029* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2306* (MO).

*Jatropha gaumeri* Greenm. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 128). **Habit:** Tree/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 327* (E).

*Pedilanthus tithymaloides* (L.) Poit. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 143). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 2754* (MO).

*Pera arborea* Mutis **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 144). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Maya Center *Balick, M.J. 3036* (BRH, MO); Placencia *Balick, M.J. 3066* (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4093* (MO).

*Pera barbellata* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 144). **Local Name:** Black Maya. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Matamore Pine Ridge *Nee, M. 46899* (BRH). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 568* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Big Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4025* (MO); Cattle Pass *Gentle, P.H. 4454* (MO); Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4187* (MO).

*Sebastiania adenophora* Pax & K. Hoffm. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 162). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 2757* (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32760* (MO); Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 328* (E); Carmelita *Davidse, G. 32828* (MO); East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 140* (E), *166* (E).

#### FABACEAE - CAESALPINIOIDEAE

*Bauhinia divaricata* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 91), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Cow Hoof, Cowfoot, Goat Hoof, Pata de Vaca, Small Bullhoof, Tsulubtok. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Croat, T.B. 23413* (MO).

*Bauhinia ungulata* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 95), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Cow Foot Tree, Pie de Vaca. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Twinning, F.C. 3* (BRH, E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 246* (E).

*Caesalpinia gaumeri* Greenm. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 101), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Axe Master, Bastard Logwood, Citinche, Peccary Wood, Quebra Hacha, Rudo del Monte, Warree Wood, Warriewood. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: San Felipe *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 2570* (E).

***Caesalpinia yucatanensis*** Greenm. **Syn:** *Caesalpinia recordii* Britton & Rose. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 105), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The subspecies *yucatanensis* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Bastard Billy Webb, Can-chin, Canlo, Caramayo, Pecarry Wood, Warree Wood, Warriewood. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1106* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 Dwyer, *J.D. 12238* (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Dwyer, *J.D. 575* (MO).

***Chamaecrista desvauxii*** (Collad.) Killip **Syn:** *Cassia bartlettii* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 111), Irwin & Barneby (1982: 868), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *mollissima* (Benth.) H.S. Irwin & Barneby is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9492* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2505* (BM, MO), *2735* (BM); Willows Bank Dwyer, *J.D. 14915* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 35728* (BM, BRH, MO), *Ratter, J.A. 6626* (E), *Schipp, W.A. 557* (BM, BRH); Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8166* (MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 312* (BM); Silk Grass *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4033* (E), *Goodwin, Z.A. 1188* (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1317* (BRH, E), *1345* (BRH, E).

***Chamaecrista diphylla*** (L.) Greene **Syn:** *Cassia diphylla* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 113), Irwin & Barneby (1982: 891), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 23840* (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9404* (MO); International Airport *Gentry, A.H. 7642* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 954* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Dwyer, *J.D. 14715* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24073* (BRH); Sand Hill *Davidse, G. 32857* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2463* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 31* (E). STANN CREEK: *Gentle, P.H. 8466* (MO); All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 594* (BM, BRH, MO); Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8314* (MO); Southern Highway *Croat, T.B. 24193* (MO). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road *Whitefoord, C. 106223* (BM); Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1040* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1268* (BRH, E); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1048* (E), *1379* (BRH, E); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3629* (MO); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1061* (E), *1392* (BRH, E).

***Chamaecrista fagonioides*** (Vogel) H.S. Irwin & Barneby **Syn:** *Cassia fagonioides* Vogel *Cassia killippii* Rose. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 118), Irwin & Barneby (1982: 661), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *fagonioides* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 694* (BM, BRH, MO); Melinda Forest Station *Proctor, G.R. 36527* (MO); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 8541* (MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1712* (BRH, E); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1707* (BRH, E).

***Chamaecrista flexuosa*** (L.) Greene **Syn:** *Cassia flexuosa* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 115), Irwin & Barneby (1982: 698), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *flexuosa* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lundell, C.L. 6990* (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9386* (MO), *9405* (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, *J.D. 15072* (MO); International Airport *Gentry, A.H. 7654* (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1426* (BRH, E); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24010* (BRH); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2715* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 28-32 *Worthington, R.D. 21318* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2464* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station *Sharp, C.J. 1* (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 228* (E), *241* (E); Lenan White *Goodwin, Z.A. 1477* (BRH, E); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 5* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 637* (BM, BRH, MO); Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8293* (MO). TOLEDO: Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1052* (E), *1375* (BRH, E).

***Chamaecrista hispidula*** (Vahl) H.S. Irwin & Barneby **Syn:** *Cassia hispidula* Vahl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 117), Irwin & Barneby (1982: 661), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Whitefoord, C. 2540* (BM, MO); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 3147* (BM); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9475* (MO); International Airport Dwyer, *J.D. 12153* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 318* (E), *340* (E); Hill Bank *Sharp, C.J. 2* (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 225* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Davies, C.J.J. 1* (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Galley, C.A. 13* (E); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 13* (E). STANN CREEK: Hughes Estate *Goodwin, Z.A. 1195* (BRH, E).



***Chamaecrista kunthiana*** (Schltdl. & Cham.) H.S. Irwin & Barneby **Syn:** *Cassia kunthiana* Schltdl. & Cham.. **Ref:** Irwin & Barneby (1982: 724), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** Lamb, A.F.A. 50 (BRH). BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9417* (MO), 9521 (MO); International Airport *Dwyer, J.D. 12152* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Crankshaw, W.B. 8* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2482* (BM), 8335 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1118* (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Galley, C.A. 12* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 638* (BM, BRH, MO); Hughes Estate *Goodwin, Z.A. 1194* (BRH, E); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 8448* (MO). TOLEDO: Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1380* (BRH, E); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Goodwin, Z.A. 1335* (BRH, E).

***Chamaecrista nictitans*** (L.) Moench **Syn:** *Cassia biglandulosa* Bertol. *Cassia nictitans* L. *Cassia wilsonii* (Britton & Rose) Standl.. **Ref:** Irwin & Barneby (1982), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *jaliscensis* (Greenm.) H.S. Irwin & Barneby, the variety *pilosa* (Benth.) H.S. Irwin & Barneby and the variety *ramosa* (Vogel) H.S. Irwin & Barneby are all used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Sim-sim. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9474* (MO); International Airport *Dwyer, J.D. 12148* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 974* (MO); Sand Hill *Sousa S, M. 12192* (MO). CAYO: Spanish Lookout *Proctor, G.R. 29472* (BRH). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Access Road *Whitefoord, C. 8113* (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 720* (BM, BRH, MO); Dangriga *Schipp, W.A. 490* (BM, BRH, MO); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 8463* (MO); Silk Grass Creek *Gentle, P.H. 8237* (MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1225* (BRH, E); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3904* (MO).

***Chamaecrista rotundifolia*** (Pers.) Greene **Ref:** Irwin & Barneby (1982), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *grandiflora* (Benth.) H.S. Irwin & Barneby is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize, not variety *rotundifolia* as cited in Balick *et al.* (2000). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Lenan White *Goodwin, Z.A. 1489* (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32485* (BRH, MO); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Goodwin, Z.A. 1275* (BRH, E).

***Dialium guianense*** (Aubl.) Sandwith **Syn:** *Dialium divaricatum* (Willd.) Vahl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 136), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Ironwood, Paleta, Tamarindo, Uapake, Uhee-tee, Wild Tamarind. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5135* (MO).

***Haematoxylum campechianum*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 139), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Ek, Logwood, Tinta. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Goodwin, Z.A. 1533* (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer, J.D. 14982* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12000* (MO, MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32545* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 317* (E); Hill Bank, 1km South *Vandrot, H. 2* (E).

***Hymenaea courbaril*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 141), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Broken Ridge Locust, Go Bey, Guapinol, Locust, Locust Bark, South American Copal. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Lenan White *Goodwin, Z.A. 1471* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 741* (BRH, MO).

***Senna hayesiana*** (Britton & Rose) H.S. Irwin & Barneby **Syn:** *Cassia maxonii* (Britton & Rose) Schery. **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Dulcesillo, Frijolillo del Monte, John Crow Bead, La-moosh. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1012* (MO). STANN CREEK: Silk Grass Village *Balick, M.J. 3081A* (BRH, MO).

***Senna obtusifolia*** (L.) H.S. Irwin & Barneby **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9395* (MO).

***Senna tora*** (L.) Roxb. **Syn:** *Cassia tora* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 129), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 88) suggest that the name *Cassia tora* L. (the basionym of *Senna tora* (L.) Roxb.) has been misapplied to *Senna obtusifolia* (L.) H.S. Irwin & Barneby in Belize. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L. 1413* (MO).

*Senna undulata* (Benth.) H.S. Irwin & Barneby **Syn:** *Cassia undulata* Benth.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 130), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Dulia, John Crow Bead, Karaban-se-ché. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 15091 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2437 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 312 (E); Hill Bank Access Road Whitefoord, C. 8134 (BM); Tower Hill Croat, T.B. 24937 (MO). STANN CREEK: Hummingbird-Southern Highway Intersection Balick, M.J. 3029 (BRH, MO); Placencia Balick, M.J. 3074 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Brant, A.E. 1028 (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1243 (BRH, E); Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3636 (MO).

## FABACEAE - FABOIDEAE

*Aeschynomene americana* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 158), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *glandulosa* (Poir. ex Lam.) Rudd is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Mullins River Robertson, J. 68 (BM); Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 319 (BM, MO).

*Aeschynomene filosa* Mart. ex Benth. **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Hattieville Davidse, G. 32990 (MO).

*Aeschynomene histrix* Poir. **Syn:** *Aeschynomene elegans* Schldtl. & Cham.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 161), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 956), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *incana* Benth. is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9507 (MO). CAYO: Spanish Lookout Goodwin, Z.A. 1728 (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Lenan White Goodwin, Z.A. 1488 (BRH, E); Tiger Creek Russell, A. 8 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 628 (BM, BRH, MO).

*Aeschynomene paniculata* Willd. ex Vogel **Syn:** *Aeschynomene laevis* M. Martens & Galeotti. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 161), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall Gentle, P.H. 975 (MO); Old Northern Highway, Mile 20 Proctor, G.R. 29534 (BM, BRH). ORANGE WALK: San Felipe Goodwin, Z.A. 1685 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 36571 (BM, MO), Schipp, W.A. 660 (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road Whitefoord, C. 106236 (BM); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3884 (MO).

*Aeschynomene pratensis* Small **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 957), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *caribaea* Rudd is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Sand Hill Sousa S, M. 12193 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32465 (BRH, MO).

*Aeschynomene rudis* Benth. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 957), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Qua-ra-kish, Qua-ra-kàsh. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33158 (MO).

*Aeschynomene sensitiva* Sw. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 162), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 958), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Cork Wood. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8370 (MO); Hopkins Proctor, G.R. 35799 (BM, BRH, MO); Stann Creek Railway Schipp, W.A. 64 (BM, BRH, MO).

*Alysicarpus vaginalis* (L.) DC. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 959), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1698 (BRH, E).

*Andira inermis* (W. Wright) Kunth ex DC. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 164), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The subspecies *inermis* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Almendro, Ball Seed, Barley Wood, Bastard Cabbage Bark, Black Blossomerry, Cabbage Bark, Carbón, Chaperno, Cirvelillo, Cornwood, Frijolollo, Iximche, Palo Sangre, Red Cabbage Bark. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge Lundell, C.L. 6986 (MO); Boom Town MacDaniel, S. 14327 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Dwyer, J.D. 11030A (MO).

*Ateleia pterocarpa* D. Dietr. **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 95) suggest that this species does not occur in Belize. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers** STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 705 (BRH, MO). *Calopogonium caeruleum* (Benth.) C. Wright **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 171), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 963). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 5176 (MO).

*Calopogonium mucunoides* Desv. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 172), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 963), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Pica Pica. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3879 (MO).

*Canavalia rosea* (Sw.) DC. **Syn:** *Canavalia maritima* (Aubl.) Urb.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 176), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 966), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Johnny Foster Bean. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3619 (MO).

*Canavalia villosa* Benth. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 177), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Cow Itch. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1157 (MO).

*Centrosema angustifolium* (Kunth) Benth. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 179), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 579 (BRH).

*Centrosema pubescens* Benth. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 180), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Keng'-tièk, Keng'-tiúk, White Bell. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Sittée Schipp, W.A. 732 (BRH, MO).

*Centrosema virginianum* (L.) Benth. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 181), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Gales Point Ratter, J.A. 6603 (BRH); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2290 (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. S194 (BM, BRH).

*Clitoria falcata* Lam. **Syn:** *Clitoria rubiginosa* Juss. ex Pers.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 186), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** CAYO: More Tomorrow Goodwin, Z.A. 1743 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 573 (BM, BRH, MO); Silk Grass Balick, M.J. 3089 (NY). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road Whitefoord, C. 106251 (BM); Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1701 (BRH, E); Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3631 (MO); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3876 (MO).

*Clitoria guianensis* (Aubl.) Benth. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 185), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Mauve Bell. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bocotora Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1444 (BRH, E); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2502 (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Melinda Forest Station Proctor, G.R. 36529 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4088 (MO).

*Crotalaria pallida* Aiton **Syn:** *Crotalaria mucronata* Desv.. **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 Dwyer, J.D. 14700 (BM, MO).

*Crotalaria pumila* Ortega **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 198), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Worthington, R.D. 24065 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 Liesner, R.L. 1692 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 Dwyer, J.D. 10927 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Liesner, R.L. 1433 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Wiley, J.R. 195 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 20 Dwyer, J.D. 659 (MO).

*Crotalaria retusa* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 199), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 12 Wiley, J.R. 205A (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 Croat, T.B. 23261 (MO), Whitefoord, C. 2191 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 4 Sousa S, M. 12140 (BM, MO).

*Crotalaria sagittalis* L. **Syn:** *Crotalaria belizensis* Lundell. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 199), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation Liesner, R.L. 1657 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 8351 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2475 (BM). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 226 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 548 (BM, BRH, MO); Hughes Estate

*Goodwin, Z.A. 1758* (BRH, E). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road *Whitefoord, C. 106233* (BM); Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4144* (MO—Type of *Crotalaria belizensis*); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3630* (MO).

***Dalbergia brownei*** (Jacq.) Schinz **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 202), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Red Fowl. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 12378* (BRH, MO).

***Dalbergia ecastaphyllum*** (L.) Taub. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 203), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 986), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Chaperno, Dogwood. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3621* (MO).

***Dalbergia glabra*** (Mill.) Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 204), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Cibix, Logwood Brush, Muk. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Gales Point *Ratter, J.A. 6610* (BRH); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1071* (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 330* (E); Hill Bank *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 299* (E). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Schipp, W.A. 810* (BRH, MO).

***Desmodium barbatum*** (L.) Benth. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 224), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Wild Senna. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9415* (MO); Hattieville *Dwyer, J.D. 10046* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24003* (MO), *24076* (BRH, MO), *Liesner, R.L. 1421* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 8354* (BM). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Access Road *Whitefoord, C. 8186* (BM); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 230* (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Braidwood, D.W. 1* (BRH, E); San Felipe *Goodwin, Z.A. 1550* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 687* (BM, BRH, MO); Hughes Estate *Goodwin, Z.A. 1196* (BRH, E); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 8467* (MO); Placencia *Walker, R.L. 1132* (MO); Silk Grass Road *Gentle, P.H. 8088* (MO); Stann Creek *Schipp, W.A. 489* (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1266* (BRH, E); San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H. 6623* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3785* (MO).

***Desmodium incanum*** DC. **Syn:** *Desmodium canum* (J.F. Gmel.) Schinz & Thell. *Desmodium frutescens* Schindl.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 225), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Amor Seco, Strong Back, Sá-rá. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24072* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1556* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1113* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Middlesex *Schipp, W.A. 372* (BM, BRH, MO).

***Desmodium scorpiurus*** (Sw.) Desv. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 238), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Stann Creek *Schipp, W.A. 841* (BRH, MO).

***Desmodium triflorum*** (L.) DC. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 241), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 702* (BM, BRH, MO).

***Dioclea virgata*** (Rich.) Amshoff **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 244), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1002), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3914* (MO).

***Dioclea wilsonii*** Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 243), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 91) suggest that the name *Dioclea reflexa* Hook. f. has been misapplied to this species in Belize. **Local Name:** Horse Eye Seed, Horse's Eyes, Ojo de Venado, Toro-k'och, Wild Jicama, Wild Sembe Beans. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 700* (BM, BRH, MO).

***Diphyssa americana*** (Mill.) M. Sousa **Syn:** *Diphyssa carthaginensis* Jacq. *Diphyssa robinoides* Benth.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 245), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Susuk, Tsutsuc, Warrie Wood, Wild Ruda, Wild Rue. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Goodwin, Z.A. 1565* (BRH, E); International Airport *Gentry, A.H. 7636* (BRH, MO); Maskall *Goodwin, Z.A. 1522* (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Rancho *Davidse, G. 32891* (MO).

***Eriosema crinitum*** (Kunth) G. Don **Syn:** *Eriosema crinitum* (Kunth) G. Don var. *fusiforme* (Rusby) Gear *Eriosema fusiformis* Rusby *Eriosema pinetorum* Standl. *Eriosema pulchellum* (Kunth) G. Don. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark

(1946b: 250), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *crinitum* and the variety *pulchellum* Benth. are both used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L.* 1522 (MO), 1550 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Tut, F.S.* 1 (BRH, E); *Lenan White Goodwin, Z.A.* 1498 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 584 (BRH, MO—Type of *Eriosema pinetorum*), 772 (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H.* 4058 (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1223 (BRH, E), 1224 (BRH, E).

*Eriosema diffusum* (Kunth) G. Don **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 250), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R.* 36567 (BM, MO), *Schipp, W.A.* 601 (BM, BRH, MO).

*Erythrina standleyana* Krukoff **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 258), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Chacmolche, Coama Wood, Colorin, Sumpance, Tiger Wood. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G.* 32821 (MO).

*Gliricidia sepium* (Jacq.) Kunth ex Walp. **Syn:** *Gliricidia maculata* (Kunth) Walp.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 265), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Hotz, Madre Cacao, Mother of Coffee, Xabyaab. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Balick, M.J.* 3304 (NY); Hattievill *Huston, J.S.* 564 (MO); Maskall *Arvigo, R.* 377 (BRH, MO, NY), *Gentle, P.H.* 1138 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 *Dwyer, J.D.* 10934 (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E.* 12 (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D.* 10701 (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A.* 136 (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E.* 482 (E); Hill Bank, 4km South *Espona, S.P.* 9 (E). STANN CREEK: Hughes Estate *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1199 (BRH, E); Placencia *Balick, M.J.* 3663 (BRH); Silk Grass *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1179 (BRH, E).

*Indigofera suffruticosa* Mill. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 270), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 563 (BM, BRH, MO).

*Lonchocarpus heptaphyllus* (Poir.) DC. **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer, J.D.* 10720 (MO).

*Lonchocarpus hondurensis* Benth. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 279), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Cabbage Bark, Jabin del Agua, Logwood, Turtle Bone, Waterside Swamp Dogwood. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24058 (MO).

*Lonchocarpus rugosus* Benth. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 283), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Black Cabbage Bark, Ca'an Xin, Canacin, Canasin, Chaperno, Selechi, Twisted Mouth. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12237 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 699 (BRH, MO), 760 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1704 (BRH, E); Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4148 (MO); Southern Highway *Croat, T.B.* 24188 (MO).

*Machaerium biovulatum* Micheli **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 292), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 8078 (MO).

*Macroptilium gracile* (Benth.) Urb. **Syn:** *Phaseolus gracilis* Poepp. ex Benth.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 325), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1034), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2713 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C.* 2363 (BM). CAYO: Spanish Lookout *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1724 (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1807 (E); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D.* 11 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 729 (BM, BRH); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R.* 304 (BM). TOLEDO: Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1378 (BRH, E).

*Macroptilium lathyroides* (L.) Urb. **Syn:** *Phaseolus lathyroides* L.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 326), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1034), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Rat Bean. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24068 (BRH); Sand Hill *Sousa S, M.* 12191 (BRH).

*Ormosia velutina* Rudd **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1040), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Pine-ridge Grande Betty. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5400* (MO); Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4145* (MO—Type of *Ormosia velutina*).

*Pachyrhizus erosus* (L.) Urb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 313), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1041), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Wild Hicama, Yam Bean. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Gentle, P.H. 1815* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Rancho *Davidse, G. 32914* (BRH, MO).

*Pachyrhizus ferrugineus* (Piper) M. Sørensen **Syn:** *Pachyrhizus vernalis* R.T. Clausen var. *linearifolius* R.T. Clausen *Pachyrhizus vernalis* R.T. Clausen var. *vernalis*. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1042), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** La Disgracea, Wild Hicama. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12236* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 44* (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E. 487* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 718* (BM, BRH, MO); Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8502* (MO), *8513* (MO); Silk Grass Road *Gentle, P.H. 8087* (MO).

*Piscidia piscipula* (L.) Sarg. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 336), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Dogwood, Habim, Iguano Blossom, Jabin, Jabine, May Bush, May tree, Palo de Gusano, Tiaxib, Wormwood. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 798* (BRH, MO).

*Rhynchosia americana* (Mill.) Metz **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 227* (E).

*Rhynchosia minima* (L.) DC. **Syn:** *Rhynchosia mexicana* Hook. & Arn.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 345), Grear (1978), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South Irving, *H. 173* (E).

*Rhynchosia swartzii* (Vail) Urb. **Ref:** Grear (1978), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32799* (BRH, MO).

*Stylosanthes guianensis* (Aubl.) Sw. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 349), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2516* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32494* (BRH, MO).

*Stylosanthes humilis* Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 350), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 23843* (MO).

*Stylosanthes viscosa* Sw. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 350), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9391* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L. 1435* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 216* (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 229* (E).

*Tephrosia nitens* Benth. ex Seem. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 356), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 23902* (MO); Bocotora Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1454* (BRH, E); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9477* (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32972* (BM, MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2683* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 10* (E). STANN CREEK: Mullins River Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8545* (MO); Silk Grass *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4047* (E).

*Tephrosia rhodantha* Brandegee **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 35714* (BRH), *Schipp, W.A. 685* (BRH).

*Vigna linearis* (Kunth) Maréchal, Mascherpa & Stainier **Syn:** *Phaseolus linearis* Kunth. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1072), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *latifolia* (Benth.) Maréchal, Mascherpa & Stainier is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: San Felipe *Goodwin, Z.A. 1547* (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1222* (BRH, E);

Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1288* (BRH, E); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Goodwin, Z.A. 1281* (BRH, E); San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H. 6690* (MO).

***Zornia diphylla*** (L.) Pers. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 367), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 95) suggest that this name has been misapplied to the species *Zornia reticulata* Sm. in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** CAYO: Savannah Bank *Goodwin, Z.A. 1795* (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 254B* (E).

***Zornia reticulata*** Sm. **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 95) suggest that the name *Zornia diphylla* (L.) Pers. has been misapplied to this species in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 23893* (MO); Hattieville *Dwyer, J.D. 10086* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 953* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12009* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D. 38* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Crankshaw, W.B. 52* (MO), *Spellman, D.L. 1540* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Lenan White *Goodwin, Z.A. 1476* (BRH, E); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 4* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 516* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4089* (MO).

#### FABACEAE - MIMOSOIDEAE

***Abarema idiopoda*** (S.F. Blake) Barneby & J.W. Grimes **Syn:** *Albizia idiopoda* (S.F. Blake) Britton & Rose *Pithecellobium halogenes* Standl. *Pithecellobium idiopodum* S.F. Blake. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 16), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Bastard Tamarind, Salem. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Silk Grass Road *Gentle, P.H. 8089* (MO); Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A. 314* (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4012* (MO); San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H. 6712* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 4017* (MO).

***Acacia collinsii*** Saff. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 6), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Bull's Horn Acacia, Cockspur, Subin, Zubin. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Croat, T.B. 23298* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1508* (BRH, E); East Gate *Goodwin, Z.A. 678* (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 51 *Hunt, D.R. 390* (BM).

***Acacia cookii*** Saff. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 7), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Ant Thorn, Cockspur, Huascanal, Liscanal, Subin. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 132* (BRH).

***Acacia gentlei*** Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 9), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Cockspur, Red Cockspur, Zubin. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5165* (MO).

***Calliandra belizensis*** (Britton & Rose ex Standl.) Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 20), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 48 *Sousa S, M. 41588* (MO).

***Calliandra houstoniana*** (Mill.) Standl. **Syn:** *Calliandra confusa* Sprague & Riley. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 24), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *calothyrsus* (Meisn.) Barneby and the variety *houstoniana* are both used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Cha'-leeb, Icumpich, Junker Wood. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G. 37034* (BM, BRH, MO); Colonel English Creek *Rose-Innes, R. 211* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1008* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer, J.D. 14981* (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 44 *Stevenson, D.W. 1137* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L. 1412* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 13* (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 18 *Sousa S, M. 12136* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 28-32 *Worthington, R.D. 21289* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2346* (BM). CAYO: Spanish Lookout *Ratter, J.A. 5197* (E). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32796* (MO); Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 319* (E); Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1108* (BRH, E); East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 125* (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1820* (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 51 *Sutton, D.A. 158* (BM). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 657* (BM, MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1230* (BRH, E).

***Calliandra tergemina*** (L.) Benth. **Syn:** *Calliandra emarginata* (Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) Benth. *Pithecellobium emarginatum* (Humb. & Bonpl.) Benth.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 22), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *emarginata* (Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) Barneby is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Old Man's Beard. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 42 (BRH, MO). CAYO: Savannah Bank Goodwin, Z.A. 1791 (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 153 (E); Hill Bank, 7km South Price, R.H. 102 (E).

***Cojoba graciliflora*** (S.F. Blake) Britton & Rose **Syn:** *Cojoba donnell-smithii* Britton & Rose *Pithecellobium donnell-smithii* (Britton & Rose) Standl. *Pithecellobium gentlei* Lundell *Pithecellobium graciliflorum* S.F. Blake *Pithecellobium schippii* Lundell. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 72), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Bul-xiu, Chác-lac-té, Frijolillo, Hierba del Frijol, John Crow Bead, Poma, Sha'subin, Wak-ut. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** Bridgewater, S.G.M. 2756 (E). BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9526 (MO); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1021 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32538 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 698 (BRH, MO); New Town Schipp, W.A. 823 (BRH, MO).

***Cojoba recordii*** Britton & Rose **Syn:** *Pithecellobium erythrocarpum* Standl.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 74), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 83) suggest that this name is a synonym of the species *Cojoba graciliflora* (S.F. Blake) Britton & Rose. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1149 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 295 (E).

***Desmanthus pubescens*** B.L. Turner **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33176 (MO).

***Entada rheedii*** Spreng. **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 83) suggest that the name *Entada gigas* (L.) Fawc. & Rendle may be a synonym of this species. **Local Name:** Iguana Tail. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Sittee Road Gentle, P.H. 7926 (MO).

***Havardia albicans*** (Kunth) Britton & Rose **Syn:** *Acacia albicans* Kunth *Albizia lundellii* Standl. *Pithecellobium albicans* (Kunth) Benth.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 69), Britton & Rose (1928), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 135 (E).

***Inga pinetorum*** Pittier **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 42), Pennington (1997), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Pineridgito, Tamatama. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 36217 (MO), Schipp, W.A. 767 (BM, BRH, MO); Melinda Forest Station Robertson, J. 149 (BM). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1238 (BRH, E); Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4149 (MO).

***Inga punctata*** Willd. **Syn:** *Inga leptoloba* Schldt.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 42), Pennington (1997), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Narrow-leaved Bri-bri. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Placencia Balick, M.J. 3071 (BRH, MO).

***Inga thibaudiana*** DC. **Syn:** *Inga recordii* Britton & Rose. **Ref:** Pennington (1997), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Bri Bri Macho, Bri-bri, Broken Ridge Bribri, Rose Apple. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Robertson, J. 192 (BM); Placencia Balick, M.J. 3072 (BRH, MO); Silk Grass Road Gentle, P.H. 8138 (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3691 (MO).

***Lysiloma latisiliquum*** (L.) Benth. **Syn:** *Lysiloma bahamense* Benth.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 50), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Chalan, Rain Tree, Salaam, Salam, Salem, Salom. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 326 (E).

***Mimosa albida*** Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 53), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1490), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *strigosa* (Willd.) B.L. Rob. is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bocotora Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1457 (BRH, E); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 972 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 168 (E); Tiger Creek Ridley, R. 3 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 704 (BM, BRH, MO); Mullins River Road Gentle, P.H. 8476 (MO). TOLEDO:



Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32464* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1228* (BRH, E), *1258* (BRH, E); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3753* (MO).

***Mimosa asperata* L.** **Syn:** *Mimosa pigra* L. var. *berlandieri* (A. Gray ex Torr.) B.L. Turner. **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 187* (E).

***Mimosa bahamensis* Benth.** **Syn:** *Mimosa hemiendyta* Rose & B.L. Rob.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 57), Rudd (1969), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Bastard Logwood, Catseem Logwood, Citsim, Katsim, Logwood Brush, Raintree, White Logwood Brush. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Huston, J.S. 562* (MO), *MacDaniel, S. 14269* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12013* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24061* (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Hunt, D.R. 395* (BM); East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 265* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Baba, Y. 1* (E).

***Mimosa hirsutissima* Mart.** **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1492), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 42 *Grether, R. 1984* (MO).

***Mimosa pellita* Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.** **Ref:** ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Sensitive Weed. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Orange Walk *Sousa S, M. 12054* (BRH).

***Mimosa pigra* L.** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 59), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1494), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 84) suggest that this name may have been misapplied to the species *Mimosa pellita* Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd. in Belize. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E. 485* (E).

***Mimosa pudica* L.** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 60), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1495), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *unijuga* (Duchass. & Walp.) Griseb. is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Sensible Plant, Twelve O'Clock. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize *Hedger, J.N. 275* (BM). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 692* (BM, BRH, MO); Mullins River *Robertson, J. 58* (BM); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 318* (BM).

***Mimosa quadrivalvis* L.** **Syn:** *Mimosa candollei* R. Grether *Schrankia leptocarpa* DC. *Schrankia quadrivalvis* (L.) Merr.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 87), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The variety *leptocarpa* (DC.) Barneby is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2682* (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32746* (MO).

***Mimosa somnians* Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 63), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1495), ILDIS (2010). **Note:** The subspecies *somnians* and the subspecies *viscida* (Willd.) Barneby are both used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 23892* (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9416* (MO); Gales Point *Nee, M. 46908* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24002* (MO); Sand Hill *Sousa S, M. 12196* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2493* (BM). CAYO: More Tomorrow *Goodwin, Z.A. 1738* (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill Work *Goodwin, Z.A. 1157* (BRH, E); Hill Bank *Irving, H. 168* (E), *Linares-Palomino, R. 6* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Heller, T.M. 7* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 691* (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1036* (MO).

***Pithecellobium keyense* Britton** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 76). **Local Name:** X-coy, Xa-coy. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 748* (BRH, MO).

***Pithecellobium lanceolatum* (Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) Benth.** **Syn:** *Pithecellobium pachypus* Pittier. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 76), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1501), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Bastard Bully Tree, Chucum, Red Fawl. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: International Airport *Gentry, A.H. 7655* (MO); Maskall *Goodwin, Z.A. 1515* (BRH, E), *Sutton, D.A. 166* (BM); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1429* (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D. 14712* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12196* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24037A* (MO), *24037* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2508* (BM, MO), *3120* (BM);

Tropical Education Center *Kay, E.* 8 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 28 *Whitefoord, C.* 9592 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2572 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 5 *Wiley, J.R.* 210 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1579 (BRH, E); East Gate *Ibáñez García, A.* 129 (E), 165 (E); Hill Bank *Linares-Palomino, R.* 4 (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1852 (BRH, E); Indian Church *Arnason, T.* 17195 (MO); Northern Highway *Whitefoord, C.* 2164 (BM).

***Pithecellobium macrandrium*** Donn. Sm. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 78), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Prickle Wood, Puma. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Parrots Wood *Whitefoord, C.* 2585 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Rancho *Davidse, G.* 32909 (MO).

***Pithecellobium oblongum*** Benth. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1502), ILDIS (2010). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 13 *Wiley, J.R.* 200 (MO).

***Zygia conzattii*** (Standl.) Britton & Rose **Syn:** *Pithecellobium recordii* (Britton & Rose) Standl.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 80), ILDIS (2010). **Local Name:** Turtle Bone, Turtlebone. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24065 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3601 (MO).

## FAGACEAE

***Quercus oleoides*** Schltdl. & Cham. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 386). **Local Name:** Live Oak, Oak. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Proctor, G.R.* 30302 (BRH); Churchyard *Lundell, C.L.* 6964 (MO); Cornhouse Creek *Bartlett, H.H.* 11313 (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G.* 32858 (BRH, MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E.* 46 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 10 *MacDaniel, S.* 13072 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Whitefoord, C.* 2266 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L.* 1529 (MO), *Wunderlin, R.P.* 366 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2486 (MO). CAYO: Savannah Bank *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1786 (BRH, E), 1788 (BRH, E); Spanish Lookout *Arvigo, R.* 982 (BRH, MO, NY), *Ratter, J.A.* 5182 (MO), *Rose-Innes, R.* 255 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M.* 294 (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Prickett, R.M.* 1 (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T.* 17840 (MO); San Felipe *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1689 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H.* 8355 (MO); Placencia *Balick, M.J.* 3062 (BRH, MO), *Lentz, D.* 2701 (BRH); Sapodilla Lagoon *Vincent, M.A.* 6189 (MO); Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A.* 209 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Bladen Nature Reserve *Nee, M.* 46955 (BRH, MO); Cowpen *Gentle, P.H.* 4072 (MO), 4156 (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1245 (BRH, E), 1270 (BRH, E); Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4162 (MO); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1384 (BRH, E); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1338 (BRH, E); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3796 (MO).

***Quercus purulhana*** Trel. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 392). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** CAYO: Savannah Bank *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1787 (BRH, E).

***Quercus sapotifolia*** Liebm. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 392). **Local Name:** Encino, Oak. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 663 (BRH, MO).

## GENTIANACEAE

***Coutoubea spicata*** Aubl. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 310), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 649). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G.* 37036 (MO), *Worthington, R.D.* 21286 (MO); Crooked Tree *Davidse, G.* 33168 (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G.* 33003 (MO), *Dwyer, J.D.* 10071 (MO), *Huston, J.S.* 525 (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1418 (BRH, E); Monkey Bay *Woo, J.* 9 (BRH); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24062 (MO), *Gentry, A.H.* 8572 (MO), *Liesner, R.L.* 1420 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2611 (MO); Tiger Sandy Bay *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1091 (BRH, E); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G.* 36313 (MO), *Hawkins, T.* 1020 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D.* 34 (MO), *Wiley, J.R.* 198 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L.* 284 (MO), *Wunderlin, R.P.* 367 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2343 (MO), *Wilbur, R.L.* 11407 (MO).

ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García*, A. 308 (E); East Gate *Ibáñez García*, A. 174 (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong*, K.E. 479 (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Galley*, C.A. 7 (E), *Gulliver*, S. 2 (E); Indian Church *Arnason*, T. 17843 (MO); Rio Bravo *Forrest*, A.D. 29 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor*, G.R. 35704 (BRH, MO); Commerce Bight *Gentle*, P.H. 8056 (MO); Silk Grass *Balick*, M.J. 3084 (NY); Stann Creek Railway *Schipp*, W.A. 446 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant*, A.E. 1045 (MO), *Davidse*, G. 32488 (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1273 (BRH, E); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1044 (E); Ocotal *Schipp*, W.A. 446A (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle*, P.H. 3897 (MO).

*Curtia tenella* (Mart.) Cham. **Syn:** *Curtia tenuifolia* (Aubl.) Knobl. subsp. *tenella* (Mart.) Grothe & Maas. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 310), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 643). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp*, W.A. 5146 (BRH, MO); Hughes Estate *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1753 (BRH, E).

*Eustoma exaltatum* (L.) Salisb. ex G. Don **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 312), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 653). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland/Coast. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Lundell*, C.L. 6961 (MO); Crooked Tree *Davidse*, G. 33179 (MO), *Vincent*, M.A. 5920 (MO); Maskall *Gentle*, P.H. 1142 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse*, G. 32567 (BRH, MO).

*Lisianthus axillaris* (Hemsl.) Kuntze **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 322), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 648). **Local Name:** Maravilla del Monte, Red Chilar, Spanish Girl Earring. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: International Airport *Gentry*, A.H. 7638 (MO); Ladyville *Croat*, T.B. 23249 (MO); Maskall *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1518 (BRH, E); Monkey Bay *Woo*, J. 148 (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer*, J.D. 12012 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Crankshaw*, W.B. s.n. (MO); Western Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer*, J.D. 660 (BRH, MO).

*Lisianthus brevidentatus* (Hemsl.) Kuntze **Syn:** *Lisianthus collinus* Standl. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 322), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 646). **Note:** The variety *collinus* (Standl.) Weaver is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1690 (BRH, E).

*Schultesia brachyptera* Cham. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 328), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 655). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lamb*, A.F.A. 40 (BRH); Burrell Boom *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1651 (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Tut*, F.S. 7 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp*, W.A. 774 (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1694 (BRH, E); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Williams*, N.A. 3 (BRH, E); San Antonio *Schipp*, W.A. 776A (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle*, P.H. 3846 (MO).

*Schultesia guianensis* (Aubl.) Malme **Syn:** *Schultesia stenophylla* Mart. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 330), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 654). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle*, P.H. 9384 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 40 *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1135 (BRH, E); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner*, R.L. 1410 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whiteford*, C. 2332 (BM, MO). CAYO: Spanish Lookout *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1732 (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 35 *Proctor*, G.R. 29500 (BM, BRH). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill Work *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1160 (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Irving*, H. 165 (E); Indian Church *Arnason*, T. 17854 (MO). STANN CREEK: Melinda Forest Station *Proctor*, G.R. 36536 (BM, MO); New Town *Schipp*, W.A. 814 (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road *Whiteford*, C. 106221 (BM); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1050 (E); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin*, Z.A. 1056 (E).

## HYDROCHARITACEAE

*Najas wrightiana* A. Braun **Syn:** *Najas multidentata* W. Koch. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 74), *Davidse et al.* (1994). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Whiteford*, C. 2539 (MO); Crooked Tree *Davidse*, G. 33151 (MO).

## HYDROLEACEAE

***Hydrolea spinosa*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 100). **Note:** The variety *spinosa* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lamb, A.F.A. 41* (BRH); Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33138* (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32988* (BRH, MO), *Wilbur, R.L. 11566* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1168* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12230* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L. 1654* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2728* (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G. 32813* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 36215* (BRH, MO), *Schipp, W.A. 561* (BRH, MO); Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8374* (MO).

## HYPERICACEAE

***Hypericum aphyllum*** Lundell **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 48), Robson (1990: 107). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Mango Creek *Hunt, D.R. 365* (K). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4175* (MICH—Type of *Hypericum aphyllum*).  
ENDEMIC.

***Hypericum pratense*** Schltldl. & Cham. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 51), Robson (1990: 102). **Note:** Robson (1990: 102) suggests that the name *Hypericum uliginosum* Kunth has been misapplied to this species in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Proctor, G.R. 30306* (BM, BRH); Old Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Proctor, G.R. 29527* (BM, BRH); Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 14923* (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32747* (MO); Hill Bank *Ibáñez García, A. 288* (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 274* (E); Lenan White *Goodwin, Z.A. 1479* (BRH, E).

***Hypericum terrae-firmae*** Sprague & L. Riley **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 51), Robson (1990: 16; 1987: 18). **Note:** Robson (1987: 18) suggests that the name *Hypericum styphelioides* A. Rich. has been misapplied to this species in Belize. **Local Name:** La Ámor. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G. 37012* (BM, MO), *Walker, J.B. 533* (BRH); Boom Town *MacDaniel, S. 14306* (MO); Burrell Boom *MacDaniel, S. 12828* (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9515* (MO); Gracie Rock *Gentle, P.H. 1559* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Hawkins, T. 1016* (BM, BRH, MO), *Kay, E. 5* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2481* (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Hummingbird-Southern Highway Intersection *Balick, M.J. 3031* (BRH). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1029* (BM, MO), *Davidse, G. 32462* (BM, MO); Deep River Forest Reserve South *Goodwin, Z.A. 1374* (BRH, E).

## HYPOXIDACEAE

***Curculigo scorzonerifolia*** (Lam.) Baker **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 126), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 52). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Davidse, G. 33004* (MO), *Dwyer, J.D. 10077* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D. 11030* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24074* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1590* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1104* (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Goodwin, Z.A. 110* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 739* (BRH, MO); Silk Grass *Goodwin, Z.A. 1180* (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1283* (BRH, E).

***Hypoxis decumbens*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 136), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 52). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 985* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1516* (MO).

***Hypoxis humilis*** Kunth **Ref:** *Davidse et al.* (1994: 52). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 13 *Wiley, J.R. 201A* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1105* (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4019* (MO).

## IRIDACEAE

***Alopha silvestris*** (Loes.) Goldblatt **Syn:** *Nemastylis silvestris* Loes.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 166), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 77). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21272 (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 12801 (MO); Gracie Rock Gentle, P.H. 1574 (MO); Hattieville Davidse, G. 33010 (MO), Dwyer, J.D. 10049 (MO), 10064 (MO); International Airport Gentry, A.H. 7657 (MO); Isabella Pine Ridge Lundell, C.L. 4300 (BM); Maskall Whitefoord, C. 2179 (MO); Monkey Bay Woo, J. 135 (BRH), 143 (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Dwyer, J.D. 11034 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 Dwyer, J.D. 14979 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 Dwyer, J.D. 12200 (MO); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 22 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Wiley, J.R. 209A (MO); Western Highway, Mile 29 Goodwin, Z.A. 1040 (E); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2297 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Goodwin, Z.A. 1106 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 552 (BM, MO); Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8305 (MO). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1282 (BRH, E); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1057 (E).

***Cipura campanulata*** Ravenna **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 76). **Local Name:** Pine Ridge Audrey. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Vincent, M.A. 6048 (MO); Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33163 (MO); Hattieville Davidse, G. 33009 (MO); Northern Highway Worthington, R.D. 21398 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Davidse, G. 32840 (MO), Goodwin, Z.A. 1103 (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 1km South Home Robertson, P. 2 (E); Rio Bravo Forrest, A.D. 36 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 651 (BRH, MO).

***Cipura paludosa*** Aubl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 162), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 76). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 157) suggest that this name may have been misapplied to the species *Cipura campanulata* Ravenna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 Dwyer, J.D. 14708 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 Dwyer, J.D. 12201 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24038 (MO), Liesner, R.L. 1422 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 Spellman, D.L. 273 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2307 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station Armstrong, K.E. 477 (E); Hill Bank, 4km South Espona, S.P. 7 (E).

## KRAMERIACEAE

***Krameria ixine*** Loefl. **Syn:** *Krameria cuspidata* C. Presl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 489). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2576 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Lenan White Goodwin, Z.A. 1472 (BRH, E); San Felipe Goodwin, Z.A. 1684 (BRH, E).

## LACISTEMATACEAE

***Lacistema aggregatum*** (P.J. Bergius) Rusby **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 340). **Local Name:** Bastard Coffee, Mountain Water Wood, Palo Mulato, Tu'l-chow. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Placencia Balick, M.J. 3065 (BRH, MO).

## LAMIACEAE

***Callicarpa acuminata*** Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 182). **Local Name:** John Crow Bead Berries, John Crowfoot, Ok-choom, Yok-chom, Yok-osh-om. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 41 Croat, T.B. 23956 (MO).

***Cornutia pyramidata*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 196). **Local Name:** Baston de Vieja, Matasano, Stinkin' Bush, Tzultesnuk. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 15 Wiley, J.R. 90 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 272 (E).

***Hyptis capitata*** Jacq. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1973: 250). **Local Name:** Charleston, Shkot-ka-wye. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville Huston, J.S. 565 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station Watson, M. 5 (E).

***Hyptis conferta*** Pohl ex Benth. **Syn:** *Hyptis belizensis* Lundell *Hyptis conferta* Pohl ex Benth. var. *angustifolia* Benth. *Hyptis savannarum* Briq.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1973: 250). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9441* (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G. 33002* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1049* (MO); Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 192* (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 11 *Dwyer, J.D. 10418* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L. 1430* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D. 35* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Whitefoord, C. 2533* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 19 *Proctor, G.R. 29722* (BRH). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 292* (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Brown, C.M. s.n.* (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Irving, H. 158* (E); Hill Bank, 4km South *Khaw, S.H. 767* (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17196* (MO); Lenan White *Goodwin, Z.A. 1486* (BRH, E); Rio Bravo *Chalmers, A. 1* (BRH, E), *Forrest, A.D. 22* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 35731* (BM, BRH, MO), *Schipp, W.A. 696* (BM, MO); Silk Grass *Goodwin, Z.A. 1189* (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32463* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1218* (BRH, E), *Goodwin, Z.A. 1253* (BRH, E); Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1308* (BRH, E), *1351* (BRH, E); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Ah, E.A. 4* (BRH, E); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3896* (MO—Type of *Hyptis belizensis*).

***Hyptis lanceolata*** Poir. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1973: 251). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 133) suggest that this name may have been misapplied to or is conspecific with the species *Hyptis lantanifolia* Poit. in Belize. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32495* (MO).

***Hyptis lantanifolia*** Poit. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1973: 252). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Walker, J.B. 544* (BRH); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9429* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2618* (BM), *2622* (BM); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2747* (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 688* (BM, MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1217* (BRH, E), *1267* (BRH, E); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Ah, E.A. 1* (BRH, E), *Goodwin, Z.A. 1333* (BRH, E); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3772* (MO).

***Hyptis verticillata*** Jacq. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1973: 258). **Local Name:** Hoja de Matin, John Charles, Oja Matin, Shkot-k'wai. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2559* (MO).

***Marsypianthes arenosa*** Brandegees **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 21282* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 28-32 *Worthington, R.D. 23830* (MO).

***Marsypianthes chamaedrys*** (Vahl) Kuntze **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1973: 265). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Vincent, M.A. 5995* (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 15079* (MO); Hattieville *Sorenson, P.D. 7093* (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1421* (BRH, E); Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 24* (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 11 *Dwyer, J.D. 10416* (MO), *10936* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B. 23278* (BRH, MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24027* (MO), *24055A* (MO), *Liesner, R.L. 1428* (MO); Tiger Sandy Bay *Goodwin, Z.A. 1089* (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Wiley, J.R. 197* (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 286* (MO), *1518* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 29 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1033* (E); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2335* (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 178* (E); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 2* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 618* (MO); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 8464* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1056* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3899* (MO).

***Vitex gaumeri*** Greenm. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 235). **Local Name:** Blue Blossom, Dogwood, Fiddlewood, Flor Azul, Matasano, Sak-u-sol, Second Yax Nik, Walking Lady, Ya Ch Nik, Yax nik, Yax Nik Ux Pe. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12196A* (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32544* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 338* (E).

## LAURACEAE

***Cassytha filiformis*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 309). **Local Name:** Jaundice Tie Tie. **Habit:** Climber/Parasite. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *MacDaniel, S. 12839* (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9559* (MO); Hattieville *Huston, J.S. 551* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1361* (MO); Matamore

Pine Ridge *Nee, M.* 46902 (BRH, MO); Monkey Bay *Woo, J.* 159 (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B.* 23275 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 15 *Arvigo, R.* 375 (BRH, BRH, NY); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G.* 37035 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D.* 33 (MO), *S71* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L.* 1544 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1075 (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2462 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Goodwin, Z.A.* 672 (BRH, E); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E.* 471 (E), 488 (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1847 (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 1km South *Milton, J.J.* 2 (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T.* 17535 (MO); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D.* 12 (E). STANN CREEK: New Town *Schipp, W.A.* 819 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G.* 32486 (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1232 (BRH, E); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3819 (MO).

***Nectandra longicaudata*** (Lundell) C.K. Allen **Syn:** *Phoebe longicaudata* Lundell *Phoebe savannarum* Standl. & Steyermark. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 341). **Local Name:** Aguacatillo, White Laurel. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 571 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4094 (MO).

***Nectandra salicifolia*** (Kunth) Nees **Syn:** *Nectandra cayoana* Lundell. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011), *Davidse et al.* (ined.). **Local Name:** Aguacatillo, Black Water, Black Wattle, La Amor, Larauil, Laurel, Timber Sweet, Timbersweet. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G.* 32782 (BRH, MO); Hill Bank, 2km South *Baden, H.M.* 1 (E).

***Nectandra sanguinea*** Rol. ex Rottb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 321), The Plant List (2010). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 52) suggest that this name may have been misapplied to the species *Nectandra salicifolia* (Kunth) Nees in Belize. **Local Name:** Laurel. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Freshwater Creek *Castillo, A.* 16 (BRH).

***Persea liebmanni*** Mez **Ref:** *Davidse et al.* (ined.). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 566 (BRH, MO).

## LENTIBULARIACEAE

***Genlisea filiformis*** A. St.-Hil. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 316). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 607 (BRH, MO).

***Utricularia adpressa*** Salzm. ex A. St.-Hil. & Girard **Syn:** *Utricularia aureola* S.F. Blake. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 321), Taylor (1989: 101). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievill *Davidse, G.* 32962 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12239 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2740 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C.* 2751 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 3km South *Taylor-Pigott, A.S.* 1 (BRH, E); Indian Church *Arnason, T.* 17867 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 630 (BRH).

***Utricularia amethystina*** Salzm. ex A. St.-Hil. & Girard **Syn:** *Utricularia adenantha* Standl. *Utricularia hirtella* A. St.-Hil. & Girard. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 322), Taylor (1989: 77). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L.* 1407 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 25 *Proctor, G.R.* 29733 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C.* 2904 (BM). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *van Strydonck, E.H.M.* 1 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* S89 (BM, BRH, MO—Type of *Utricularia adenantha*).

***Utricularia erectiflora*** A. St.-Hil. & Girard **Ref:** Taylor (1989: 100). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L.* 1656 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R.* 35732 (BM, BRH, MO), *Schipp, W.A.* 633 (BM, BRH, MO).

***Utricularia fimbriata*** Kunth **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 322), Taylor (1989: 58). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 141) suggest that this name may have been misapplied to the species *Utricularia simulans* Pilg. in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* S150 (BRH).

*Utricularia foliosa* L. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 324), Taylor (1989: 207). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 19 Dwyer, J.D. 12005 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Ibáñez García, A. 261 (E); Rio Bravo Forrest, A.D. 42 (E).

*Utricularia gibba* L. **Syn:** *Utricularia obtusa* Sw.. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 324), Taylor (1989: 179). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33137 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 603 (BRH, MO), S87 (BM, BRH, MO); Eve's Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 8084 (MO).

*Utricularia guyanensis* A. DC. **Syn:** *Utricularia peckii* S.F. Blake. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 325), Taylor (1989: 134). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place Whitefoord, C. 2903 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 632 (BRH, MO).

*Utricularia hispida* Lam. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 325), Taylor (1989: 72). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville Huston, J.S. 558 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2734 (BM, MO), 8339 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2410 (BM). ORANGE WALK: Rancho Davidse, G. 32893 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 560 (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3878 (MO).

*Utricularia hydrocarpa* Vahl **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 325), Taylor (1989: 198). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2416 (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. S90 (BM, BRH, MO).

*Utricularia juncea* Vahl **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 326), Taylor (1989: 136). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Gales Point Proctor, G.R. 36547 (BM, MO); Hattieville Davidse, G. 32961 (MO); Lucky Strike Hedger, J.N. 302 (BM); Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32866 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2501 (BM, MO), 2739 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2413 (BM, MO), 2905 (BM). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 631 (BRH, MO); Hummingbird-Southern Highway Intersection Balick, M.J. 3030 (NY), Dwyer, J.D. 11065 (MO); Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 374 (BM); Stann Creek Railway Schipp, W.A. 412 (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road Whitefoord, C. 106248 (BM).

*Utricularia purpurea* Walter **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 326), Taylor (1989: 212). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32536 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 608 (BM, BRH, MO).

*Utricularia pusilla* Vahl **Ref:** Taylor (1989: 166). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2312 (BM). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South Harris, D.J. 9634 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Stann Creek Railway Schipp, W.A. 367 (BM, BRH, MO).

*Utricularia resupinata* B.D. Greene ex Bigelow **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 327), Taylor (1989: 176). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32856 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 3037 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 20 Dwyer, J.D. 664 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 629 (BM, BRH, MO), 659 (BM, BRH, MO).

*Utricularia simulans* Pilg. **Ref:** Taylor (1989: 59). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville Davidse, G. 32960 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 Dwyer, J.D. 12006 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Liesner, R.L. 1408A (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2417 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Rancho Hedger, J.N. 297 (BM), 299 (BM). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. S88 (BM, BRH, MO); Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 381 (BM). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3786 (MO).

*Utricularia subulata* L. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1974: 327), Taylor (1989: 165). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Double Head Cabbage Hedger, J.N. 308 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 19 Proctor, G.R. 29725 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2409 (BM, MO), 2412 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Rancho Hedger, J.N. 300 (BM). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 680 (BM, MO).



## LOGANIACEAE

**Mitreola petiolata** (J.F. Gmel.) Torr. & A. Gray **Syn:** *Cynoctonum mitreola* (L.) Britton *Cynoctonum petiolatum* J.F. Gmel.. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 284-286), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 633). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom Goodwin, Z.A. 1668 (BRH, E); Crooked Tree Worthington, R.D. 24078 (MO); Hector Creek Proctor, G.R. 29713 (BRH). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna Goodwin, Z.A. 1680 (BRH, E); Hill Bank Creek Ibáñez García, A. 209 (E).

**Spigelia anthelmia** L. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 293), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 635). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom Goodwin, Z.A. 1666 (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Dwyer, J.D. 14709 (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 Dwyer, J.D. 14978 (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 Croat, T.B. 23262 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 28 Whitefoord, C. 9583 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 3079 (BM, MO). CAYO: Black Man Eddy Atha, D.E. 958 (MO).

**Strychnos peckii** B.L. Rob. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 300), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 639). **Local Name:** Jolobob-k'ham. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 7935 (MO).

## LORANTHACEAE

**Oryctanthus cordifolius** (C. Presl) Urb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 65), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1241). **Local Name:** Scorn De Earth. **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Melinda Forest Station Proctor, G.R. 35782 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen Gentle, P.H. 4169 (MO).

**Phthirusa pyrifolia** (Kunth) Eichler **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 77), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1241). **Local Name:** Scan-dirt, Scorn de Earth. **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek Ibáñez García, A. 208 (E), 215 (E); Hill Bank Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 269 (E).

**Psittacanthus mayanus** Standl. & Steyermark. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 79). **Local Name:** Matapalo. **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 15 Wiley, J.R. 92 (MO).

**Psittacanthus pinicola** Kuijt **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1243). **Local Name:** Scorn de Earth. **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Davidse, G. 37011 (MO), Ratter, J.A. 5219 (MO), Worthington, R.D. 21290 (MO); Manatee Gentle, P.H. 82 (MO); Monkey Bay Cordero, J. 28 (BRH, MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 3019 (MO); Tropical Education Center Hawkins, T. 1045 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2442 (MO), 2562 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 33 Sorenson, P.D. 7105 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4151 (MO).

**Psittacanthus rhynchanthus** (Benth.) Kuijt **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1243). **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 15 Wiley, J.R. 92A (MO).

**Struthanthus cassythoides** Millsp. ex Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 82), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1244). **Local Name:** Matapalo, Scorn de Earth. **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Churchyard Gentle, P.H. 1847 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9715 (MO); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1366 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2689 (MO); Willows Bank Dwyer, J.D. 14921 (MO). TOLEDO: Big Creek Gentle, P.H. 4022 (MO); Condemned Branch Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 5270 (MO), 5411 (MO); Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3641 (MO); Rio Grande Gentle, P.H. 4740 (MO).

**Struthanthus orbicularis** (Kunth) Blume **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 84), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1245). **Local Name:** God Almighty, Scorn de Earth. **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek Ibáñez García, A. 207 (E). STANN CREEK: Melinda Forest Station Proctor, G.R. 35781 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Big Creek Gentle, P.H. 4031 (MO).

## LYTHRACEAE

***Cuphea calophylla*** Cham. & Schltdl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1962: 245), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 54). **Local Name:** Chichibe, Corriente, Corrimiento, Hogweed. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Kay, E.* 55 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Vaughan, J.E.* 290A (MO).

***Cuphea carthagenensis*** (Jacq.) J.F. Macbr. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1962: 245). Davidse *et al.* (2009: 55). **Local Name:** Banti-osh, Chichibe, Hogweed. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24076A (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1817 (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E.* 1043 (MO).

***Cuphea mimuloides*** Schltdl. & Cham. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1962: 249), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 59). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hector Creek *Proctor, G.R.* 29712 (BRH); Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 1042 (MO).

***Cuphea utriculosa*** Koehne **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1962: 252), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 61). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 5 *Wiley, J.R.* 211 (MO).

## MALPIGHIACEAE

***Byrsonima crassifolia*** (L.) Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 478), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1266). **Local Name:** Chi, Chà, Craboo, Crabu, Crapoo, Grabon, Nance, Nanci, Nonce, Sacpan, Sour Caraboo, Sour Craboo, Wild Caraboo, Wild Craboo, Zacpan. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievill *Huston, J.S.* 529 (MO), 536 (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1430 (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D.* 14702 (MO), *Wiley, J.R.* 510 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer, J.D.* 10723 (MO); The Place *Whiteford, C.* 3105 (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E.* 10 (BRH, MO). CAYO: Black Man Eddy *Atha, D.E.* 962 (MO); Spanish Lookout *Ratter, J.A.* 5185 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G.* 32743 (MO); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E.* 489 (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T.* 17010 (MO); San Felipe *Alcorn, P.W.* 570 (MO). STANN CREEK: Placencia *Balick, M.J.* 3667 (BRH); Placencia Junction *Balick, M.J.* 3064 (BRH, NY); Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A.* 176 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3752 (MO).

***Heteropterys brachiata*** (L.) DC. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1272). **Local Name:** In-vida-ech, Mi Cârzon, Mi Córäzon, So Back Tie Tie, Sobach. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Hummingbird-Southern Highway Intersection *Balick, M.J.* 3034 (BRH, MO); Silk Grass *Balick, M.J.* 3086 (BRH, NY); Sittee Road *Gentle, P.H.* 7933 (MO).

***Heteropterys laurifolia*** (L.) A. Juss. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 483), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1272). **Local Name:** Tietie. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L.* 1545 (E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A.* 265 (E).

***Heteropterys lindeniana*** A. Juss. **Syn:** *Heteropterys heterocarpa* (Standl.) Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 484), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1273). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1535 (BRH, E); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 15087 (BRH, MO); Gracie Rock *MacDaniel, S.* 14358 (MO); Hattievill *Wiley, J.R.* 225 (MO); Manatee Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1470 (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1069 (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 5 *Wiley, J.R.* 221 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A.* 341 (E), 345 (E); Hill Bank *Bridgewater, S.G.M.* 307 (E), *Ibáñez García, A.* 287 (E); Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A.* 224 (E); Hill Bank, 1km South *McKenzie, F.J.* 1 (E).

***Hiraea fagifolia*** (DC.) A. Juss. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 485), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1276). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3717 (MO).

***Malpighia lundellii*** C.V. Morton **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 489). **Local Name:** Hickatee Plum. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1534 (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Bridgewater, S.G.M.* 2753 (E).

*Malpighia spathulifolia* F.K. Mey. **Ref:** Meyer (2000). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L. 1414* (MO).

*Stigmaphyllon ciliatum* (Lam.) A. Juss. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 494), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1288). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4018* (MO).

*Stigmaphyllon ellipticum* (Kunth) A. Juss. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 494), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1288). **Local Name:** Lady Guinweo. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 305* (E). STANN CREEK: Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 356* (BRH).

*Stigmaphyllon puberum* (Rich.) A. Juss. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 496), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1289). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 23949* (MO).

*Tetrapterys arcana* C.V. Morton **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 498), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1290). **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Walker, J.B. 540* (BRH). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E. 480* (E). STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 7936* (MO); Mango Creek *Hunt, D.R. 376* (MO). TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 7748* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1692* (BRH, E), *1693* (BRH, E); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3676* (MO).

## MALVACEAE

*Gossypium hirsutum* L. **Syn:** *Gossypium mexicanum* Tod.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 343). **Local Name:** Algodón, Cotton, Cotton Plant, Cotton Tree, Taman, Wild Cotton Shrub. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Cultivated. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9508* (MO).

*Guazuma ulmifolia* Lam. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 411). **Local Name:** Bastard Cedar, Bay Cedar, Box Cedar, Caulote, Cork Bottom Wood, Guacimo, Pechote, Pixoy, Simaron del Tzibche, Tapaculo, Wild Bay Cedar. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Gracie Rock *Whitefoord, C. 3157* (MO).

*Hampea trilobata* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 396). **Local Name:** Bak-el-man, Bake Mung, Kajana, Maho, Majana, Majava, Majua, Mohara Blanca, Moho, Salt Water Motto. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Ratter, J.A. 5216* (MO); Hattieville *Wiley, J.R. 236* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24047* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 41* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1128* (BRH, E); East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 263* (E), *Ibáñez García, A. 161* (E); Tiger Creek *Prince, S. 1* (E).

*Helicteres guazumifolia* Kunth **Syn:** *Helicteres mexicana* Kunth. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 413). **Local Name:** Mahaua, Momo. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** *Gentle, P.H. 950* (MO). BELIZE: Hattieville *Huston, J.S. 530* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 40 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1150* (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B. 23959* (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1547* (MO), *Sutton, D.A. 176* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Youngson, A. 4* (E); Hill Bank Access Road *Brown, C.M. 6* (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E. 492* (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Smith, A. 1* (E); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 27* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 582* (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32498* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1235* (BRH, E); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3755* (MO), *3757* (MO).

*Hibiscus bifurcatus* Cav. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 346). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: New Town *Schipp, W.A. 839* (BRH, MO).

*Hibiscus costatus* A. Rich. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 348). **Local Name:** Cwo-yâ, Cwo-yó, Wild Okra. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 23890* (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 12799* (MO), *15068* (BRH, MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G. 33007* (MO), *Dwyer, J.D. 10057* (MO), *MacDaniel, S. 14280* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12197* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2391* (BM). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 309* (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 244* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Wangchuck, K. 3* (E). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8154* (MO). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1295* (E); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Goodwin, Z.A. 1337* (BRH, E).

*Hibiscus furcellatus* Desr. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 350). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hector Creek *Proctor, G.R. 29719* (BRH). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 5152* (BRH); Hopkins *Proctor, G.R. 35790* (BRH, MO).

*Hibiscus sabdariffa* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 351). **Local Name:** Roselle, Sorrell. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Cultivated. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Monkey Bay *Nee, M. 46876* (BRH, MO).

*Luehea seemannii* Triana & Planch. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 314). **Local Name:** Balamush, Bastard Moho, Caulote, Mapola, Tapasquit. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5169* (MO).

*Luehea speciosa* Willd. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 314). **Local Name:** Bala-max, Broadleaf Bay Cedar, C'am-pac, Caulote, Kazcat, Mahaua, Male Bay Cedar, Moho, Mountain Moho, Pixoy, Pixoy Bala-max, Spanish Caulotea. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Goodwin, Z.A. 1538* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 586* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1699* (BRH, E).

*Malachra alceifolia* Jacq. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 356). **Local Name:** Malba, Malva, Wild Okra. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Punta Gorda-San Antonio Road, Mile 12 *Gentle, P.H. 6701* (MO).

*Malachra capitata* (L.) L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 357). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24054* (MO).

*Melochia melissifolia* Benth. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2433), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievill *Dwyer, J.D. 10072* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24022* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Vaughan, J.E. 285* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 35733* (MO).

*Melochia nodiflora* Sw. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 417), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2433). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 716* (MO).

*Melochia pyramidata* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 418), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2433). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24042* (BRH, MO).

*Melochia spicata* (L.) Fryxell **Syn:** *Melochia villosa* (Mill.) Fawc. & Rendle. **Ref:** McVaugh (2001), Standley & Steyermark (1949: 416). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 21309* (MO); Burrell Boom *Gentry, A.H. 8049* (BRH, MO); Colonel English Creek *Whiteford, C. 2276* (BM, MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9424* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B. 23969* (BRH, MO); Parrots Wood *Whiteford, C. 2697* (BM); The Place *Whiteford, C. 2898* (BM, MO), 8327 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1535* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 3 *MacDaniel, S. 14323* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whiteford, C. 2399* (BM, MO), 2748 (BM). CAYO: Black Man Eddy *Atha, D.E. 961* (MO); More Tomorrow *Goodwin, Z.A. 1739* (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32742* (MO); East Gate *Goodwin, Z.A. 675* (BRH, E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 231* (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Irving, H. 159* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 549* (BM, BRH, MO); Mullins River Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8564* (MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 345* (BM); Silk Grass Creek *Balick, M.J. 3085* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1046* (MO); Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1323* (BRH, E); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1068* (E).

*Pachira aquatica* Aubl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 399). **Local Name:** Provisia Tree, Provision Bark, Provision Tree, Santa Domingo, Santa Domino, Santo Domingo, Sapote Bobo, Uacut, Zapote Bobo, Zapoton. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 213* (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E. 498* (E).

***Pavonia malacophylla*** (Link & Otto) Garcke **Syn:** *Lopimia malacophylla* (Link & Otto) Mart.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1311). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest/Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: La Democracia Wilbur, R.L. 11528 (MO).

***Pavonia schiedeana*** Steud. **Syn:** *Pavonia rosea* Wall. ex Moris. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 368), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1312). **Local Name:** Mosote de Espina, Mozote, Petch Mom, Petch Mom II. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 570 (BM, BRH, MO).

***Pseudobombax ellipticum*** (Kunth) Dugand **Syn:** *Bombax ellipticum* Kunth. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 388), Stevens *et al.* (2001). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 284 (E).

***Sida ciliaris*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 375). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge Lamb, A.F.A. 35 (BRH); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9455 (MO); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 21 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2362 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Indian Church Arnason, T. 17844 (MO).

***Sida linifolia*** Cav. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 378). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bocotora Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1446 (BRH, E); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9397 (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 15094 (MO); Hattieville Davidse, G. 32971 (MO); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 999 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Dwyer, J.D. 14713 (MO); Parrots Wood Whitefoord, C. 2712 (BM, MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Liesner, R.L. 1419 (BRH, MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 8360 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2282 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Indian Church Arnason, T. 17866 (MO); Lenan White Goodwin, Z.A. 1487 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 650 (BM, BRH, MO); Hughes Estate Goodwin, Z.A. 1197 (BRH, E).

***Sida rhombifolia*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 379). **Local Name:** Broomweed, Mes-bél. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge Lamb, A.F.A. 48 (BRH); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9523 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 722 (BM, BRH, MO).

***Trichospermum grewiaefolium*** (A. Rich.) Kosterm. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2463). **Local Name:** Balsa Wood, Cha-hib, Kam Pak, Lagroso, Macapal, Mahaua, Mahaua-mahaua, Makapal, Moho, Moho Tree, Mountain Moho, Narrow Leaved Balsa, Red Mahoe. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Mullins River Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 8582 (MO).

***Urena lobata*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 384). **Local Name:** Ka-khe-cwo-yo', Wild Cotton. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3807 (MO).

***Waltheria indica*** L. **Syn:** *Waltheria americana* L.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 427). **Local Name:** Malva Macho, Wild Chi-Chi Be. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing Balick, M.J. 3303 (NY); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 12797 (BRH, MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Liesner, R.L. 1431 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 33 Sorenson, P.D. 7107 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32808 (MO); Hill Bank, 3km South Brown, C.M. 5 (E). STANN CREEK: Hughes Estate Goodwin, Z.A. 1206 (BRH, E); Mullins River Road Gentle, P.H. 8457 (MO).

## MARANTACEAE

***Maranta arundinacea*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 216), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1331), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Camotillo, Wild Arrowroot. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 15 Spellman, D.L. 1568 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 171 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 587 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3628 (MO).

***Thalia geniculata*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 221). **Local Name:** Platanar, Purple Platanillo. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B. 23991* (BRH, MO). STANN CREEK: Hopkins *Proctor, G.R. 35793* (BRH, MO).

#### MAYACACEAE

***Mayaca fluviatilis*** Aubl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 369), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 174). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek *Sutton, D.A. 175* (MO), *Whitefoord, C. 3154* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 36562* (MO); Mango Creek *MacDaniel, S. 12995* (MO).

#### MELASTOMATACEAE

***Aciotis indecora*** (Bonpl.) Triana **Syn:** *Aciotis rostellata* (Naudin) Triana. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 410), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 167). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 1916* (MO), *Schipp, W.A. 46* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 6063* (MO), *7744* (MO).

***Acisanthera bivalvis*** (Aubl.) Cogn. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 412), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 168). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Gentle, P.H. 1811* (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32967* (MO), *Wilbur, R.L. 11565* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 *Gentry, A.H. 7659* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12190* (BRH, MO); Peccary Hills *Goodwin, Z.A. 475* (BRH, E); Sand Hill *Davidse, G. 32868* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2725* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Linares-Palomino, R. 1* (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Watson, M. 7* (E); Hill Bank, 1km South *Aguilar, R. 1* (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Irving, H. 161* (E); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 37* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 36222* (MO), *Schipp, W.A. 707* (BRH, MO).

***Acisanthera crassipes*** (Naudin) Wurdack **Syn:** *Acisanthera bartlettii* Gleason *Acisanthera pellucida* C. Wright. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 412), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 168). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Goodwin, Z.A. 1662* (BRH, E); Gales Point *Proctor, G.R. 36546* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2731* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Guy, C.T. 2* (BRH, E); Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17869* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 35725* (BRH, MO), *Schipp, W.A. 677* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3784* (MO).

***Acisanthera quadrata*** Pers. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 413), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 168). **Local Name:** Sirinillo. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9505* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 996* (MO); Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 198* (BRH); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2746* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 3km South *Irving, H. 164* (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17842* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 36219* (BRH, MO), *Schipp, W.A. 639* (BRH, MO); Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 726* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32479* (MO); Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5280* (MO); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4078* (E); Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1322* (BRH, E); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3762* (MO).

***Bellucia grossularioides*** (L.) Triana **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 420), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 172). **Local Name:** Black Moir, Maya, Sir-in. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Hummingbird-Southern Highway Intersection *Balick, M.J. 3035* (BRH, MO).

***Clidemia capitellata*** (Bonpl.) D. Don **Syn:** *Clidemia neglecta* D. Don. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 428), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 194). **Note:** The variety *capitellata* and the variety *neglecta* (D. Don) L.O. Williams are both used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. The variety *capitellata* occurs in open, damp areas around forest edges and the variety *neglecta* (D. Don) L.O. Williams occurs in well-drained savanna. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Nickerson, V. 75* (BRH); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 15089* (BRH, MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24071* (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Goodwin, Z.A. 668* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road *Schipp, W.A. 30* (BM, BRH, MO), *219* (BM, BRH, MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 314* (BM). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1251* (BRH, E).

*Clidemia dentata* Pav. ex D. Don **Syn:** *Clidemia brachystephana* (Naudin) Triana. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 431), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 197). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2287 (MO); Willows Bank Dwyer, J.D. 14940 (MO).

*Clidemia novemnervia* (DC.) Triana **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (2009: 204). **Note:** This species is easily confused with *Clidemia strigillosa* (Sw.) DC. (Davidse *et al.*, 2009: 204) due to obscure differentiating characters. **Local Name:** Pa-sas. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom MacDaniel, S. 12850 (MO); Gracie Rock Ratter, J.A. 5202 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2721 (BM, MO); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 3 (MO). CAYO: Black Man Eddy Atha, D.E. 967 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Ibáñez García, A. 285 (E). STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road Schipp, W.A. 80 (BM, BRH, MO); Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 311 (BM). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32499 (MO).

*Clidemia sericea* D. Don **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 437), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 209). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 100) suggest that the name *Clidemia rubra* (Aubl.) Mart. has been misapplied to this species in Belize. **Local Name:** Chiganettes, Sirin. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 15070 (BRH, MO); Gales Point Nee, M. 46901 (MO); Gracie Rock Ratter, J.A. 5200 (MO); Hattieville Huston, J.S. 527 (MO); Peccary Hills Goodwin, Z.A. 478 (BRH, E), 479 (BRH, E); Tiger Sandy Bay Goodwin, Z.A. 1092 (BRH, E); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 15 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Wiley, J.R. 205 (BRH, MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 Spellman, D.L. 1525 (MO). CAYO: Black Man Eddy Atha, D.E. 956 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill Work Goodwin, Z.A. 1156 (BRH, E); East Gate Goodwin, Z.A. 669 (BRH, E); Ibáñez García, A. 126 (E); Hill Bank Youngson, A. 5 (E); Hill Bank Field Station Armstrong, K.E. 483 (E); Hill Bank, 1km North Goodwin, Z.A. 1843 (BRH, E); Rio Bravo Forrest, A.D. 24 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 36570 (MO), Schipp, W.A. 555 (BRH, MO); Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 722 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Atha, D.E. 1211 (MO); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3791 (MO).

*Clidemia strigillosa* (Sw.) DC. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 439), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 210). **Note:** This species is easily confused with *Clidemia novemnervia* (DC.) Triana (Davidse *et al.*, 2009: 210) due to obscure differentiating characters. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Davidse, G. 37016 (BRH, MO), Worthington, R.D. 21329 (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 12467 (BRH, MO), 12793 (BRH, MO), 15086 (BRH, MO); Hattieville Huston, J.S. 518 (MO); Peccary Hills Goodwin, Z.A. 477 (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 15 Spellman, D.L. 1508 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Goodwin, Z.A. 667 (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 3km South Galley, C.A. 8 (E). STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 8077 (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3659 (MO); Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1342 (BRH, E); Southern Highway Croat, T.B. 24182 (MO), Gentry, A.H. 8069 (MO).

*Clidemia urceolata* DC. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (2009: 212). **Note:** This species is very close to *Clidemia pustulata* DC. (Davidse *et al.*, 2009). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 10 Liesner, R.L. 1689 (MO).

*Conostegia caelestis* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 442), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 216). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Big Creek Schipp, W.A. 63 (BRH, MO—Type of *Conostegia caelestis*).

*Conostegia icosandra* (Sw. ex Wikstr.) Urb. **Syn:** *Conostegia lundellii* Gleason *Conostegia subhirsuta* DC.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 442), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 218). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1249 (BRH, E); Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1339 (BRH, E); Seven Hills Gentle, P.H. 4989 (MO).

*Conostegia xalapensis* (Bonpl.) D. Don ex DC. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 445), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 223). **Local Name:** Ah-sàrh, Chigger Nits, Sirin, Siron, Uva. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Butcher Burn Bartlett, H.H. 11407 (MO); Maskall Goodwin, Z.A. 1524 (BRH, E). CAYO: Black Man Eddy Atha, D.E. 966 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32738 (MO); Hill Bank, 4km South Khaw, S.H. 766 (E).

*Henriettea strigosa* Gleason **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (2009: 226). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Willows Bank Dwyer, J.D. 14935 (BRH, MO).

*Henriettea succosa* (Aubl.) DC. **Syn:** *Henriettella macrocalyx* Standl.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 452), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 226). **Local Name:** Sirin, Wild Guava. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Stann Creek Railway Schipp, W.A. 388 (BRH, MO—Type of *Henriettella macrocalyx*). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4051 (MO).

*Miconia albicans* (Sw.) Steud. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 466), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 252). **Local Name:** Pine Ridge Sirin, Shma-mu-cal, Yax-pa-sas. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom MacDaniel, S. 12848 (MO); Hattieville Huston, J.S. 519 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2690 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 37019 (BRH, MO), Kay, E. 2 (BRH, MO); Willows Bank Dwyer, J.D. 14912 (BRH, MO), 14929 (BRH, MO). CAYO: Spanish Lookout Ratter, J.A. 5193 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Goodwin, Z.A. 670 (BRH, E), Ibáñez García, A. 170 (E); Hill Bank Access Road Brown, C.M. 7 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 546 (BRH, MO); Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8287 (MO); Silk Grass Balick, M.J. 3088 (BRH, NY). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Brant, A.E. 1054 (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve South Goodwin, Z.A. 1371 (BRH, E); Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1341 (BRH, E); Southern Highway Gentry, A.H. 8065 (BRH, MO).

*Miconia chamissois* Naudin **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 471), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 259). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South MacKinnon, L. 1 (E), Puglisi, C. 1 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 597 (BRH, MO).

*Miconia ciliata* (Rich.) DC. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 472), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 260). **Local Name:** Ah-sàr, Chuk-pa-sas, Concha del Tortuga "Shell of turtle", Kak-he-a-sir', Maya, Maya Seed, Sak-he-asàr', Sirin, Wild Maya. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Walker, J.B. 165 (BRH); Coastal Highway, Mile 5 Nee, M. 46887 (BRH, MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 15084 (MO); Gracie Rock Ratter, J.A. 5201 (MO); Hattieville Huston, J.S. 518 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 Liesner, R.L. 1688 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 28-32 Worthington, R.D. 21330 (MO); Willows Bank Dwyer, J.D. 14936 (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Goodwin, Z.A. 665 (BRH, E); Hill Bank Access Road Urban, L. 3 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 35709 (BRH, MO); Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 737 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32457 (MO); Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4198 (MO); Southern Highway Gentry, A.H. 8066 (BRH, MO); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3792 (MO), 3793 (MO).

*Miconia holosericea* (L.) DC. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 478), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 273). **Local Name:** La Yerba de la Mancha, Sirin. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8062 (BM); Eve's Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 8189 (BM, MO); Silk Grass Balick, M.J. 3081 (BRH, NY). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4052 (MO).

*Miconia hondurensis* Donn. Sm. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 478), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 273). **Local Name:** Ah-sir, Blossomberry, Chigger nuts, G'hua-bon, Siren, Sirin. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Southern Highway, Stann Creek-Toledo Border Croat, T.B. 24186 (BRH, MO).

*Miconia hyperprasina* Naudin **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 479), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 273). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 101) suggest that this name may have been misapplied to the species *Miconia centrodesma* Naudin in Belize. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Forest Home Schipp, W.A. 1071 (BRH, MO).

*Miconia ibaguensis* (Bonpl.) Triana **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 480), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 274). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Willows Bank Dwyer, J.D. 14937 (BRH, MO).

*Miconia lacera* (Bonpl.) Naudin **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 481), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 276). **Local Name:** Chigger Nits, Mas-ba'it, Sirin. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 313 (MO). TOLEDO: Southern Highway Croat, T.B. 24181 (MO); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3795 (MO).

*Miconia prasina* (Sw.) DC. **Syn:** *Miconia pteropoda* Benth.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 488), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 285). **Local Name:** Macho del Eremul, Pigeon Berries, Sirin. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 15076 (BRH, MO), 15081 (BRH, MO); Willows Bank Dwyer, J.D. 14909 (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 297 (E); Hill Bank, 1km North Goodwin, Z.A. 1854 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8061 (BM); Mullins River Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 8583 (MO); Sarawee Gentle, P.H. 2709 (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3624 (MO).



*Miconia schippii* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 490), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 288). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Mullins River Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8560* (MO).

*Miconia schlechtendalii* Cogn. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 491), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 288). **Local Name:** Sirin. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3658* (MO).

*Miconia stenostachya* DC. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 492), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 291). **Local Name:** Capeote, Pine Ridge Sirin, Sirin. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1527* (MO). CAYO: More Tomorrow *Goodwin, Z.A. 1744* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 519* (BM, BRH, MO); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 316* (BM). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32448* (MO); Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4013* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1226* (BRH, E), *1271* (BRH, E); Deep River Forest Reserve South *Goodwin, Z.A. 1369* (BRH, E).

*Miconia tomentosa* (Rich.) D. Don ex DC. **Syn:** *Miconia amplexans* (Crueg.) Cogn.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 494), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 294). **Local Name:** Big Chigger Nits. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Southern Highway *Gentry, A.H. 8064* (MO).

*Mouriri exilis* Gleason **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 504), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 306). **Local Name:** Cachita, Cacho de Venado Hembra, Cacho Venado Embra, Hu-ruch-khàn, Jug, Wild Guara. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 62* (MO). STANN CREEK: Sittee Road *Gentle, P.H. 7898* (MO).

*Nepsera aquatica* (Aubl.) Naudin **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 505), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 309). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8302* (BM); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 8411* (BM), *Schipp, W.A. 29* (BRH, MO); Silk Grass Road *Gentle, P.H. 8518* (BM, MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32478* (MO).

*Pachyanthus lundellianus* (L.O. Williams) Judd & Skee **Syn:** *Miconia lundelliana* L.O. Williams. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 483), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 311). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bocotora Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1449* (BRH, E), *1452* (BRH, E); Matamore Pine Ridge *Nee, M. 46900* (BRH, MO). STANN CREEK: Melinda Forest Station *Daniel, T.F. 8291* (MO), *Hunt, D.R. 469* (BM); Mullins River Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8561* (MO—Type of *Miconia lundelliana*); Mullins River Road *Proctor, G.R. 36021* (BM, BRH, MO).

*Pterolepis stenophylla* Gleason **Syn:** *Pterolepis fragilis* L.O. Williams. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 509), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 313). **Local Name:** Sa-cha-pàm. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 21273* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 960* (MO), *998* (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1425* (BRH, E); Monkey Bay *Woo, J. 191* (BRH); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2749* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G. 32814* (MO); East Gate *Goodwin, Z.A. 674* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: South Stann Creek *Schipp, W.A. 652* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5279* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3874* (MO).

*Tibouchina aspera* Aubl. **Syn:** *Tibouchina belizensis* Lundell. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 513), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 317). **Local Name:** Small Leaf Sirin. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Georgetown *Goodwin, Z.A. 1762* (BRH, E); Jenkins Creek *Goodwin, Z.A. 1765* (BRH, E); Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R. 373* (BM, US). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4155* (MO—Type of *Tibouchina belizensis*).

*Tococa guianensis* Aubl. **Syn:** *Tococa coriacea* S. Moore *Tococa peckiana* B.L. Rob.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 517), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 321). **Local Name:** Broadleaf Sirin, Ish-k'a-pim. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 14920* (BRH, MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Goodwin, Z.A. 666* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Coyle, C.P. 1* (E). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3614* (MO).

## MELIACEAE

*Trichilia havanensis* Jacq. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 463). **Local Name:** Bastard Lime, Cot, Cuerosapo, Lemoncia, Lemoncàa, Limoncillo, Limoncillo Macho, Palo de Cuchara, Shabon Che, Spoon Tree, Toadskin. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 2754* (E).

## MENISPERMACEAE

*Cissampelos pareira* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 260). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 182* (E).

*Hyperbaena winzerlingii* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 265). **Local Name:** Knock-me-back, Tcansic, Tkansik. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 326* (E).

## MENYANTHACEAE

*Nymphoides indica* (L.) Kuntze **Syn:** *Nymphoides humboldtiana* (Kunth) Kuntze. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1969: 326), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 662). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 15 *Wiley, J.R. 89* (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1316* (BRH, E).

## MOLLUGINACEAE

*Mollugo verticillata* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 205), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1508). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3872* (MO).

## MORACEAE

*Ficus citrifolia* Mill. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1524). **Local Name:** Fig. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 744* (MO). TOLEDO: San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H. 6677* (MO).

*Ficus costaricana* (Liebm.) Miq. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 36), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1525). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3829* (MO).

*Ficus ovalis* (Liebm.) Miq. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 44), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1529). **Local Name:** Amate, Fig, Matapalo. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B. 23268* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 191* (E).

*Ficus popenoei* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 46), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1530). **Local Name:** Fig, Matapalo. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8318* (MO).

*Trophis racemosa* (L.) Urb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 58). **Local Name:** Breadnut, Cherry, Female White Ramon, Ramon Blanco, Yax Ox, Yellow Ramon. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 339* (E).

## MYRICACEAE

*Myrica cerifera* L. **Syn:** *Morella cerifera* (L.) Small. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 349). **Local Name:** Myrtle, Sause Bastardo, Tea Bark, Tea Box. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree

*Davidse, G. 33180* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L. 1418* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 8299* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Hawkins, T. 1018* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1073* (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 128* (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Watson, M. 4* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Goodwin, Z.A. 682* (BRH, E), *Wangchuck, K. 9* (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17125* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 562* (MO).

## MYRSINACEAE

***Parathesis cubana*** (A. DC.) Molinet & M. Gómez **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1966: 168), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 551). **Local Name:** Ix-pam-bul, Pidgeon Grape, Residan. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G. 36333* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill Work *Goodwin, Z.A. 1174* (BRH, E); East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 175* (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1846* (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 4km South *Spona, S.P. 6* (E). TOLEDO: Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1406* (BRH, E).

## MYRTACEAE

***Calypttranthes chytraculia*** (L.) Sw. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 297), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 71). **Note:** The variety *americana* McVaugh is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Chili Miss, Ginda, Guayabillo, Pimiento. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1356* (MO). TOLEDO: Joe Taylor Creek *Gentle, P.H. 7426* (MO); San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H. 6693* (MO).

***Calypttranthes cuneifolia*** Lundell **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 298), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 72). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4096* (MO—Type of *Calypttranthes cuneifolia*). ENDEMIC.

***Calypttranthes pallens*** Griseb. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 304), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 75). **Local Name:** Lemon Tree. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G. 32819* (MO).

***Chamguava gentlei*** (Lundell) Landrum **Syn:** *Eugenia gentlei* Lundell *Psidium apodanthum* (Standl.) McVaugh *Psidium biloculare* McVaugh. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 389), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 78). **Note:** The variety *apodantha* (Standl.) Landrum and the variety *gentlei* are both used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Pine Ridge Spice. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 21321* (MO); Bocotora Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1462* (BRH, E); Burrell Boom *Goodwin, Z.A. 1570* (BRH, E); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9479* (MO); Hattievile *Dwyer, J.D. 10040* (MO), *Wiley, J.R. 224A* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 *Liesner, R.L. 1690* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 15 *Arvigo, R. 374* (MO, NY); Western Highway, Mile 26 *Landrum, L.R. 6538* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2451* (BM).

***Chamguava schippii*** (Standl.) Landrum **Syn:** *Eugenia anglohondurensis* Lundell *Eugenia mouririoides* Lundell *Eugenia schippii* Standl. *Psidium anglohondurensis* (Lundell) McVaugh *Psidium mouririoides* (Lundell) McVaugh. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 387, 397), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 79). **Local Name:** Wild Guava. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8354* (MO—Type of *Eugenia anglohondurensis*). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4063* (MO), *4142* (MO—Type of *Eugenia mouririoides*).

***Eugenia aeruginea*** DC. **Syn:** *Eugenia domingensis* O. Berg *Eugenia fadyenii* Krug & Urb.. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 330), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 89). **Local Name:** Bastard Water Wood, Bill Bird Poeter, Billbird Potter. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 15090* (MO); Gracie Rock *MacDaniel, S. 14362* (MO); Hattievile *Wiley, J.R. 227* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24070* (MO). STANN CREEK: Maya Center *Balick, M.J. 3042* (MO); Pomona *Gentle, P.H. 8073* (BM). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3644* (MO).

***Eugenia biflora*** (L.) DC. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 333), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 91). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Dangriga *Proctor, G.R. 35755* (BM, MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32477* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1252* (BRH, E).

*Eugenia capuli* (Schltdl. & Cham.) Hook. & Arn. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 337), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 93). **Note:** The variety *capuli* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: San Antonio Road Proctor, G.R. 35860 (BM, MO).

*Eugenia faramaeoides* A. Rich. **Syn:** *Eugenia flavifolia* Standl.. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 342), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 100). **Local Name:** Broken Ridge Water-wood. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bocotora Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1463 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 330 (BM). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1259 (BRH, E); Deep River Forest Reserve South Goodwin, Z.A. 1373 (BRH, E); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3773 (MO).

*Eugenia flavoviridis* Lundell **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 343), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 101). **Local Name:** Guayabillo, Pine Ridge Axemaster, Pine Ridge Spice. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4085 (MO)—Type of *Eugenia flavoviridis*, 4123 (MO), 4126 (MO).

*Eugenia gaumeri* Standl. **Syn:** *Eugenia laevis* O. Berg var. *gaumeri* (Standl.) McVaugh. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 348), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 103). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32800 (MO).

*Eugenia ibarrae* Lundell **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 346), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 107). **Local Name:** Chilonche. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek Whitefoord, C. 8292 (BM); Gracie Rock MacDaniel, S. 14367 (MO).

*Eugenia trikii* Lundell **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 366), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 126). **Local Name:** Chi-lon-che-macho. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1240 (BRH, E); Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1285 (BRH, E).

*Eugenia venezuelensis* O. Berg **Syn:** *Eugenia origanoides* O. Berg. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 356), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 127). **Local Name:** Mol-ba. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24032 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Ibáñez García, A. 286 (E); Hill Bank Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 254A (E). STANN CREEK: New Town Schipp, W.A. 820 (BM, MO); Sittee Road Gentle, P.H. 7985 (MO). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1241 (BRH, E), 1255 (BRH, E).

*Eugenia winzerlingii* Standl. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 370), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 128). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Churchyard Gentle, P.H. 1813 (MO); Colonel English Creek Whitefoord, C. 2711 (BM); Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33166 (MO); Gales Point Proctor, G.R. 36540 (MO), 36558 (MO); Gracie Rock Liesner, R.L. 1452 (MO); International Airport Gentry, A.H. 7648 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 Liesner, R.L. 1680 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Liesner, R.L. 1406 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Croat, T.B. 23248 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 20 Dwyer, J.D. 655 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 Proctor, G.R. 29501 (BM). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Goodwin, Z.A. 1503 (BRH, E), 1505 (BRH, E), 1575 (BRH, E); East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 131 (E), 146 (E); Indian Church Arnason, T. 17129 (MO).

*Myrcia splendens* (Sw.) DC. **Syn:** *Myrcia belizensis* Lundell *Myrcia oerstediana* O. Berg *Myrcia schippii* Lundell. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 375), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 135). **Local Name:** Pigeon Plum. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: The Place Whitefoord, C. 3139 (BM).

*Myrciaria floribunda* (H. West ex Willd.) O. Berg **Syn:** *Eugenia oneillii* Lundell. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 380), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 138). **Local Name:** Turtle Bone, Walk Naked, Wild Guava. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bocotora Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1461 (BRH, E); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9491 (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 15088 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2557 (BM, MO). STANN CREEK: Silk Grass Balick, M.J. 3083 (NY). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve South Goodwin, Z.A. 1370 (BRH, E); Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4158 (MO); Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3677 (MO), 3689 (MO).

*Psidium guineense* Sw. **Syn:** *Psidium chrysobalanoides* Standl. *Psidium chrysobalanoides* Standl. var. *macrophylla* Standl. *Psidium rotundifolium* Standl. *Psidium schippii* Standl.. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 394), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 146).

**Local Name:** Guayabo de Monte, Pul, Wild Guava. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R.* 36568 (MO), 36569 (MO), *Schipp, W.A.* 595 (BM—Type of *Psidium schippii*), 596 (BM—Type of *Psidium chrysobalanoides*). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4143 (MO).

*Psidium salutare* (Kunth) O. Berg **Syn:** *Psidium gentlei* Lundell. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 399), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 147). **Note:** The variety *salutare* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4062 (MO—Type of *Psidium gentlei*); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1277 (BRH, E).

*Syzygium cumini* (L.) Skeels **Syn:** *Eugenia cumini* (L.) Druce. **Ref:** McVaugh (1963: 311), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 149). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Cultivated. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Sorenson, P.D.* 7068 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer, J.D.* 14969 (MO); Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 14924 (MO).

#### NYCTAGINACEAE

*Boerhavia diffusa* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 177). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Sittee Road *Gentle, P.H.* 7953 (MO).

*Boerhavia erecta* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 178). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Sittee Road *Gentle, P.H.* 7954 (MO).

*Neea psychotrioides* Donn. Sm. **Syn:** *Neea parvifolia* Lundell. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 187). **Local Name:** Hoja de Salat, Pigeon Plum, Salat. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 40 *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1149 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Sittee Road *Gentle, P.H.* 7932 (MO).

*Pisonia aculeata* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 189). **Local Name:** Post Nail, Tiger Nail Embra, Una de Gato. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 5164 (MO).

#### NYMPHAEACEAE

*Nymphaea ampla* (Salisb.) DC. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 241). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** COROZAL: Chacan Chac Mol *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1588 (BRH, E); Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32531 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A.* 200 (E).

#### OCHNACEAE

*Ouratea lucens* (Kunth) Engl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 12). **Local Name:** Laurel, Laurel Macho, Monkey Apple. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 1155 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M.* 273 (E), *Ibáñez García, A.* 152 (E), *Skema, C.* 2 (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Ronse de Craene, L.* 1452 (E). TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 5170 (MO).

*Ouratea nitida* (Sw.) Engl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 13). **Local Name:** Bastard Blossom Berries, Indian Bead, Sak-chich-mui, Wild Cork Wood. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Coastal Highway, Mile 5 *Nee, M.* 46891 (MO); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C.* 2853 (MO), 3153 (MO); Crooked Tree *Davidse, G.* 33178 (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 12475 (MO), 15082 (MO); International Airport *Gentry, A.H.* 7629 (MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G.* 36327 (MO), 36328 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C.* 3080 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E.* 491 (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T.* 17349 (MO); Tiger Creek *Ridley, R.* 1 (E). STANN CREEK: Placencia *Balick, M.J.* 3073 (MO); Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A.* 413 (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3596 (MO).

***Sauvagesia erecta* L.** **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 15), Sastre (1971). **Note:** The subspecies *brownei* (Planch.) Sastre and the subspecies *erecta* are both used for specimens collected from the savanna. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21285 (MO); Burrell Boom Gentry, A.H. 8052 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9466 (MO); Hattieville Ramamoorthy, T.P. 2774 (MO), Sorenson, P.D. 7087 (MO); International Airport Gentry, A.H. 7626 (MO); Lucky Strike Hedger, J.N. 304 (BM); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1007 (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1423 (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Dwyer, J.D. 11028 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 Dwyer, J.D. 14980 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24078 (MO); Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32864 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2614 (BM, MO), 2616 (BM, MO), 8321 (BM), 8322 (BM); Tiger Sandy Bay Goodwin, Z.A. 1100 (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 13 Dwyer, J.D. 40 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 Dwyer, J.D. 282 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2326 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2320 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill Work Goodwin, Z.A. 1152 (BRH, E); Carmelita Davidse, G. 32823 (MO); East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 250 (E), Goodwin, Z.A. 673 (BRH, E), Ronse de Craene, L. 1454 (E); Hill Bank Field Station Armstrong, K.E. 478 (E); Hill Bank, 1km North Goodwin, Z.A. 1818 (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 1km South Ronse de Craene, L. 1450 (E), 1451 (E), Wangchuck, K. 2 (E); Hill Bank, 2km South Bransgrove, K. 1 (E), Vint, K. 1 (E); Hill Bank, 3km South Gulliver, S. 5 (E), Irving, H. 155 (E); Hill Bank, 4km South Espona, S.P. 1 (E); Indian Church Arnason, T. 17858 (MO); Rio Bravo Forrest, A.D. 7 (BM, E). STANN CREEK: Robertson, J. 141 (BM); All Pines Proctor, G.R. 35734 (MO), Schipp, W.A. 649 (BM, MO); Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 715 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32480 (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1262 (BRH, E); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3845 (MO).

***Sauvagesia tenella* Lam.** **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 16). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom Goodwin, Z.A. 1650 (BRH, E); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Liesner, R.L. 1410B (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 8337 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 29 Goodwin, Z.A. 1041 (E); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2336 (BM, MO).

## OLACACEAE

***Ximenia americana* L.** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 91), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1602). **Local Name:** Cagalera, Sour Plum, Wild Lime, Wild Plum, Xkukche. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3652 (MO).

## OLEACEAE

***Chionanthus panamensis* (Standl.) Stearn** **Syn:** *Linociera panamensis* (Standl.) Steyermark. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (2009: 628). **Local Name:** Pine Ridge Ironwood. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4053 (MO).

## ONAGRACEAE

***Ludwigia helminthorrhiza* (Mart.) H. Hara** **Syn:** *Jussiaea natans* Humb. & Bonpl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 547), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 347). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3590 (MO), 3701 (MO).

***Ludwigia nervosa* (Poir.) H. Hara** **Syn:** *Jussiaea nervosa* Poir. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (2009: 348). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 678 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Brant, A.E. 1038 (MO), Davidse, G. 32476 (MO); Condemned Branch Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 5148 (MO); Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1348 (BRH, E).

***Ludwigia octovalvis* (Jacq.) P.H. Raven** **Syn:** *Jussiaea ligustrifolia* Kunth *Jussiaea suffruticosa* L. *Jussiaea suffruticosa* L. fo. *linearifolia* (Hassl.) Munz *Jussiaea suffruticosa* L. var. *ligustrifolia* (Kunth) Griseb. *Jussiaea suffruticosa* L. var. *octofila* (DC.) Munz. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 551), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 348). **Local Name:** Clavito, Clavo,

Ka'laush-pim, Wild Clove. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9602 (MO); Crooked Tree *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1527 (BRH, E); Hattieville *Balick, M.J.* 2086 (MO); International Airport *Gentry, A.H.* 7647 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer, J.D.* 10427 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24023 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G.* 32815 (MO); Hill Bank *Ibáñez García, A.* 257B (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Irving, H.* 166 (E). STANN CREEK: Silk Grass *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1192 (BRH, E).

*Ludwigia peploides* (Kunth) P.H. Raven **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 550), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 349). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12233 (MO). STANN CREEK: Dangriga *Proctor, G.R.* 35749 (MO).

*Ludwigia torulosa* (Arn.) H. Hara **Syn:** *Jussiaea oocarpa* C. Wright *Jussiaea torulosa* Arn. *Oocarpon torulosum* (Arn.) Urb.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1963: 563), *Davidse et al.* (2009: 349). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 5185 (MO).

## ORCHIDACEAE

*Bletia purpurea* (Lam.) DC. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Pine Ridge Crocus. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G.* 33202 (MO); Northern Highway *Worthington, R.D.* 21400 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D.* 14718 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12002 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer, J.D.* 10464 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24028 (MO), *Gentry, A.H.* 7876 (MO), *Liesner, R.L.* 1423 (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G.* 32854 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Wiley, J.R.* 191 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Wunderlin, R.P.* 369A (MO); Western Highway, Mile 17 *Wunderlin, R.P.* 311 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2281 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Ibáñez García, A.* 301 (E); Old Northern Highway *Arvigo, R.* 675 (MO); Rancho *Davidse, G.* 32900 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 782 (MO).

*Brassavola nodosa* (L.) Lindl. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 623 (MO).

*Dichaea panamensis* Lindl. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 6032 (MO).

*Encyclia alata* (Bateman) Schltr. **Syn:** *Encyclia belizensis* (Rchb. f.) Schltr. *Encyclia belizensis* (Rchb. f.) Schltr. subsp. *belizensis* *Encyclia belizensis* (Rchb. f.) Schltr. subsp. *parviflora* Dressler & G.E. Pollard. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** The subspecies *parviflora* (Regel) Dressler & G.E. Pollard and the subspecies *virella* Dressler & G.E. Pollard are both used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C.* 3145 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9740 (MO); Hattieville *Huston, J.S.* 555 (MO); International Airport *Gentry, A.H.* 7652 (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Catling, P.M.* B654 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12617 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D.* 10718 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G.* 37038 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32527 (MO), 32529 (MO).

*Encyclia bractescens* (Lindl.) Hoehne **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9736 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32543 (MO).

*Habenaria brownelliana* Catling **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 655 (MO); Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H.* 8336 (MO), *Pelly, R.S.* 80 (MO). TOLEDO: San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H.* 6596 (MO).

*Habenaria lepriurii* Rchb. f. **Syn:** *Habenaria mesodactyla* Griseb.. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Manatee Lagoon *Peck, M.E.* 966 (MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H.* 8291 (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3636 (MO).

***Habenaria trifida*** Kunth **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4036* (MO).

***Myrmecophila brysiana*** (Lem.) G.C. Kenn. **Syn:** *Schomburgkia brysiana* Lem.. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G. 37054* (MO).

***Myrmecophila tibicinis*** (Bateman ex Lindl.) Rolfe **Syn:** *Schomburgkia tibicinis* (Bateman ex Lindl.) Bateman. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: International Airport *Gentry, A.H. 7653* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B. 23266* (MO).

***Oncidium ensatum*** Lindl. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 780* (MO). TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5147* (MO).

***Polystachya foliosa*** (Hook.) Rchb. f. **Syn:** *Polystachya clavata* Lindl.. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3640* (MO).

***Ponera striata*** Lindl. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1097* (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32564* (MO).

***Rhyncholaelia digbyana*** (Lindl.) Schltr. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32563* (MO).

***Scaphyglottis behrii*** (Rchb. f.) Benth. & Hook. f. ex Hemsl. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Gracie Rock *Gentle, P.H. 1576* (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32542* (MO).

***Sobralia fragrans*** Lindl. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Te-lum-pim. **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8508* (MO).

***Specklinia microphylla*** (A. Rich. & Galeotti) Pridgeon & M.W. Chase **Syn:** *Pleurothallis microphylla* A. Rich. & Galeotti. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G. 36321* (MO).

***Spiranthes torta*** (Thunb.) Garay & H.R. Sweet **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievill *Dwyer, J.D. 10088* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 313* (E).

***Trigonidium egertonianum*** Bateman ex Lindl. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G. 37013* (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32557* (MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3860* (MO).

## OROBANCHACEAE

***Agalinis harperi*** Pennell ex Small **Syn:** *Gerardia harperi* Pennell *Gerardia spiciflora* Engelm.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1973: 356). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievill *Sorenson, P.D. 7089* (MO); Tiger Sandy Bay *Goodwin, Z.A. 1096* (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Vaughan, J.E. 278* (MO), *Whitefoord, C. 2528* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1085* (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Linares-Palomino, R. 11* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 614* (MO). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road *Whitefoord, C. 106222* (BM).



*Agalinis hispidula* (Mart.) D'Arcy **Syn:** *Anisantherina hispidula* (Mart.) Pennell *Gerardia hispidula* Mart.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2356), Standley & Williams (1973: 354). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 10 *Liesner, R.L. 1682* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 8317* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2379* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill *Work Goodwin, Z.A. 1151* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8338* (MO).

*Buchnera floridana* Gand. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1973: 336). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Goodwin, Z.A. 1543A* (BRH, E); Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17204* (MO); Hill Bank, 2km South *Irving, H. 163* (E).

*Buchnera pusilla* Kunth **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2361), Standley & Williams (1973: 338). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** *Schipp, W.A. S138* (MO). BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9389* (MO); Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33197* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 951* (MO); Parrots Wood *Whitefoord, C. 2693* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L. 1416* (MO); Tiger Sandy Bay *Goodwin, Z.A. 1097* (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2345* (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32803* (MO); Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 346* (E); Hill Bank *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 312* (E). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 712* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1052* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1220* (BRH, E); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1046* (E); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3635* (MO); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1055* (E).

## OXALIDACEAE

*Oxalis frutescens* L. **Syn:** *Oxalis neaei* DC. *Oxalis yucatanensis* (Rose) L. Riley. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 382, 385). **Note:** The subspecies *angustifolia* (Kunth) Lourteig is used for specimens collected from the savanna. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 21291* (MO); Bocotora Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1451* (BRH, E); Hattieville *Dwyer, J.D. 10070* (MO), *Huston, J.S. 550* (MO); International Airport *Gentry, A.H. 7644* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D. 11033* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 15 *Wiley, J.R. 96A* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer, J.D. 14973* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 40 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1130* (BRH, E); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24014A* (MO), *24014B* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2620* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 12 *Wiley, J.R. 196* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1537* (MO), *1551* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 29 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1035* (E); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2280* (MO), *2337* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 8 *MacDaniel, S. 13104* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1109* (BRH, E); East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 317* (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Brown, C.M. 10* (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Irving, H. 150* (E); Hill Bank, 4km South *Espona, S.P. 2* (E); Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 28* (E), *34* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 754* (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4166* (MO); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4079* (E); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1399* (BRH, E).

## PASSIFLORACEAE

*Passiflora biflora* Lam. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 120), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1917), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Granadillo, Melon de Raton. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Gentry, A.H. 82046A* (MO).

*Passiflora ciliata* Dryand. **Syn:** *Passiflora foetida* L. var. *subintegra* Killip. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 131), *Davidse et al.* (1994). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 648* (MO)—Type of *Passiflora foetida* L. var. *subintegra* Killip.); Melinda Forest Station *Proctor, G.R. 36528* (MO); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 8451* (MO).

*Passiflora coriacea* Juss. **Syn:** *Passiflora sexocellata* Schltdl.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1918), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Gentry, A.H. 8046* (MO).

***Passiflora foetida* L.** **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 126), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1918), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** Some of the specimens cited here may be misidentifications of the common savanna species *Passiflora urbaniana* Killip with which *Passiflora foetida* L. is easily confused, see Meerman (1996) for details on identification. **Local Name:** Granadilla del Monte, Sa-yèp. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** CAYO: Black Man Eddy *Atha, D.E.* 960 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A.* 222 (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Galley, C.A.* 6 (E).

***Passiflora urbaniana* Killip** **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 146). **Local Name:** Grandpa Balls. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G.* 33161 (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 12471A (MO); International Airport *Gentry, A.H.* 7639 (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1415 (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer, J.D.* 14989 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24057 (MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G.* 36334 (MO), *Kay, E.* 20 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Croat, T.B.* 23258 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 29 *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1032 (E); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C.* 2364 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G.* 32942 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G.* 32807 (MO); Carmelita *Davidse, G.* 32822 (MO). TOLEDO: Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1049 (E); Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1318 (BRH, E); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1391 (BRH, E). ENDEMIC.

#### PENTAPHYLACACEAE

***Ternstroemia tepezapote* Schltdl. & Cham.** **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 34). **Local Name:** Cholol, River Craboo, Trompito. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M.* 2553 (E), *Goodwin, Z.A.* 676 (BRH, E), *Ibáñez García, A.* 124 (E); Hill Bank *Clayton, J.W.* 1 (E); Hill Bank, 1km South *Honorio Coronado, E.N.* 150 (E).

#### PHYLLANTHACEAE

***Amanoa guianensis* Aubl.** **Syn:** *Amanoa grandiflora* Müll. Arg. *Amanoa potamophila* Croizat. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 51), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Lemonario, Swamp Icacó. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 5399 (MO).

***Breynia disticha* J.R. Forst. & G. Forst.** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 55), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Cultivated. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D.* 14721 (MO).

***Phyllanthus amarus* Schumach.** **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24035 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2392 (MO).

***Phyllanthus stipulatus* (Raf.) G.L. Webster** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 150), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 110) suggest that the name *Phyllanthus diffusus* Klotzsch has been misapplied to this species in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D.* 14716 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12232 (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B.* 23948 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Liesner, R.L.* 1659 (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G.* 32859 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R.* 35717 (BRH, MO).

#### PHYTOLACCACEAE

***Microtea debilis* Sw.** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 195), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1926). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 14927 (MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H.* 8313 (MO).

*Trichostigma octandrum* (L.) H. Walter **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 202), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1928). **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Big Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4028* (MO).  
PIPERACEAE

*Peperomia angustata* Kunth **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1933). **Habit:** Epiphyte. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32528* (MO).

*Piper jacquemontianum* Kunth **Syn:** *Piper aeruginosibaccum* Trel. *Piper subcitrifolium* C. DC.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 284, 326), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 1968), Tebbs (1993). **Local Name:** Buttonwood, C'am-pom, Cordoncillo, Cordonsillo, Kam-pom, Puntarellas, Spanish Elder. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4179* (MO); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3694* (MO).

*Piper stevensii* Trel. **Ref:** Correa *et al.* (2004). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3695* (MO).

## PLANTAGINACEAE

*Angelonia ciliaris* B.L. Rob. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2358), Standley & Williams (1973: 327). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Gentry, A.H. 8047* (MO); International Airport *Gentry, A.H. 7658* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12003* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B. 23954* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Dwyer, J.D. 12051* (MO), *Liesner, R.L. 1425* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 320* (E); Carmelita *Barrientos, E. 36* (BRH, E); Hill Bank *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 310* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Harris, D.J. 9636* (E), *Lewis, J.E.J. 1* (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Irving, H. 154* (E), *Stott, G. 2* (E). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3863* (MO).

*Bacopa bacopoides* (Benth.) Pulle **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2359). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 10 *Dwyer, J.D. 11464* (MO).

*Bacopa lacertosa* Standl. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2359), Standley & Williams (1973: 330). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32968* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12013A* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2727* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Irving, H. 169* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 763* (BRH, MO—Type of *Bacopa lacertosa*). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1050* (MO), *Davidse, G. 32460* (MO).

*Bacopa monnieri* (L.) Wettst. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2359), Standley & Williams (1973: 332). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33127* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 204* (E); Hill Bank, 1km South *Binder, M.D. 3* (E).

*Bacopa repens* (Sw.) Wettst. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2360), Standley & Williams (1973: 333). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Forest Home *Schipp, W.A. 992* (BRH, MO).

*Bacopa sessiliflora* (Benth.) Edwall **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2360), Standley & Williams (1973: 334). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9439* (MO).

*Benjaminia reflexa* (Benth.) D'Arcy **Syn:** *Bacopa naias* Standl. *Bacopa reflexa* (Benth.) Edwall. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2360), Standley & Williams (1973: 332). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 36565* (MO), *Schipp, W.A. 610* (BRH, MO—Type of *Bacopa naias*). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Cholom, M. 2* (BRH, E).

*Russelia campechiana* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1973: 389). **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1140* (MO).

*Russelia parvifolia* Carlson **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1973: 393). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Hawkins, T. 1023* (MO).

***Russelia sarmentosa*** Jacq. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2365), Standley & Williams (1973: 394). **Note:** The variety *sarmentosa* is used for specimens collected from the savanna of Belize. **Local Name:** La Disgracia. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bocotora Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1448 (BRH, E); Maskall Sorenson, P.D. 7061 (MO), Whitefoord, C. 2181 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2688 (MO); Tiger Sandy Bay Goodwin, Z.A. 1088 (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2461 (MO). CAYO: Black Man Eddy Atha, D.E. 968 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 180 (E). TOLEDO: Cowpen Gentle, P.H. 4060 (MO).

***Scoparia dulcis*** L. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2366), Standley & Williams (1973: 401). **Local Name:** Aniseed, Culantrello, Culantro-pim, Silantro-Shee-U. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 18 Dwyer, J.D. 14985 (MO). TOLEDO: San Antonio Road Gentle, P.H. 6678 (MO).

## POACEAE

***Andropogon bicornis*** L. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 20), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 388). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 654 (MO).

***Andropogon glomeratus*** (Walter) Britton, Sterns & Poggenb. **Syn:** *Andropogon glomeratus* (Walter) Britton, Sterns & Poggenb. var. *pumilus* (Vasey) Vasey ex L.H. Dewey. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 22), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 389). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33183 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24044 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2344 (MO).

***Andropogon leucostachyus*** Kunth **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 23), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 389). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 12464 (MO); Gales Point Nee, M. 46905 (MO); Hattieville Davidse, G. 33005 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 21 Dwyer, J.D. 12710 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24006 (MO), Gentry, A.H. 7861 (MO), 7866 (MO); Runaway Creek RCNP GR4 (MO); Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32855A (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2718 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 36342 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 Crankshaw, W.B. 47 (MO), Spellman, D.L. 1511 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 Davidse, G. 37069 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 28 Whitefoord, C. 9587 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 Davidse, G. 32953 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32776 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Atha, D.E. 1224 (MO), Brant, A.E. 1047 (MO).

***Aristida appressa*** Vasey **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 255). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 23901 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9511 (MO); Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32887 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32785 (MO). STANN CREEK: Savannah Airport Dwyer, J.D. 12733A (MO).

***Aristida capillacea*** Lam. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 32), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 256). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32459 (MO).

***Aristida gibbosa*** (Nees) Kunth **Syn:** *Aristida orizabensis* E. Fourn.. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 256). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 9 Davidse, G. 32952 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32748 (MO).

***Aristida purpurascens*** Poir. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 35), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 254). **Note:** The variety *tenuispica* (Hitchc.) Allred is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville Davidse, G. 32997 (MO), Dwyer, J.D. 10051 (MO); Hector Creek O'Neill, H. 8438 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 Croat, T.B. 23965 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24081 (MO), Gentry, A.H. 7862 (MO); Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32885 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2448 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4040 (MO).

***Aristida tinctoria*** Trin. & Rupr. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 254). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 748 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32490 (MO).

*Arundinella deppeana* Nees ex Steud. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 45), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 378). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievile Davidse, G. 32979 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Davidse, G. 32842 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 791 (MO).

*Axonopus aureus* P. Beauv. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 48), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 358). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9418 (MO); Manatee Gentle, P.H. 3414 (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3681 (MO).

*Axonopus ciliatifolius* Swallen **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 49), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 358). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Gales Point Nee, M. 46906 (MO). ENDEMIC.

*Axonopus compressus* (Sw.) P. Beauv. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 50), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 357). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Columbia Gentle, P.H. 6166 (MO).

*Axonopus poiophyllus* Chase **Syn:** *Axonopus blakei* Hitchc.. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 50), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 356). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32786 (MO); Rancho Davidse, G. 32921A (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen Gentle, P.H. 4105 (MO).

*Axonopus purpusii* (Mez) Chase **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 52), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 356). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Vincent, M.A. 6046 (MO); Boom Town O'Neill, H. 8433 (MO); Hattievile Davidse, G. 32973 (MO), Dwyer, J.D. 10060 (MO), Worthington, R.D. 21384 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 21 Dwyer, J.D. 12710A (MO); Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32846 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 Davidse, G. 37064 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2717 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32777 (MO).

*Chloris barbata* Sw. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011); Davidse *et al.* (1998+). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 186) suggest that this name may have been misapplied to the species *Chloris inflata* Link in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom Gentry, A.H. 8050 (MO); Crooked Tree Vincent, M.A. 5928 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Croat, T.B. 23282 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24069 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Wiley, J.R. 207 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 Davidse, G. 32937 (MO).

*Dactyloctenium aegyptium* (L.) Willd. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 98), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 272). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 9 Davidse, G. 32936 (MO).

*Dichantherium aciculare* (Desv. ex Poir.) Gould & C.A. Clark **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 323). **Note:** The variety *ramosum* (Griseb.) Davidse is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Vincent, M.A. 6044 (MO); Hattievile Davidse, G. 32986 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32789 (MO), 32806 (MO); Rancho Davidse, G. 32927 (MO).

*Dichantherium acuminatum* (Sw.) Gould & C.A. Clark **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 324). **Note:** The variety *acuminatum* and the variety *longiligulatum* (Nash) Gould & C.A. Clark are both used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge Lundell, C.L. 6937 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9427 (MO); Hattievile Davidse, G. 32981 (MO); Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32844 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 36312 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 184 (E); Rancho Davidse, G. 32911 (MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8170 (MO); Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 728 (MO); Stann Creek Valley Kinloch, J.B. 191 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32452 (MO).

*Dichantherium ensifolium* (Baldwin ex Elliott) Gould **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 323). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town O'Neill, H. 8500 (MO); Gracie Rock Gentle, P.H. 1556 (MO).

*Dichantherium portoricense* (Desv. ex Ham.) B.F. Hansen & Wunderlin **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 323). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town O'Neill, H. 8430 (MO); Hattievile Dwyer, J.D. 10062 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4201 (MO).

***Dichantherium sphaerocarpon*** (Elliott) Gould **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 324). **Note:** The variety *floridanum* (Vasey) Davidse is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievile Davidse, G. 32994 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Gentry, A.H. 7860 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2617 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 Croat, T.B. 23259 (MO), Dwyer, J.D. 10716 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 Davidse, G. 37044 (MO).

***Dichantherium strigosum*** (Muhl. ex Elliott) Freckmann **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 323). **Note:** The variety *strigosum* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattievile Davidse, G. 32982 (MO), Dwyer, J.D. 10082 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32810 (MO). STANN CREEK: Mullins River Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 8550 (MO); Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 711 (MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3748 (MO).

***Dichantherium viscidellum*** (Scribn.) Gould **Syn:** *Panicum blakei* Swallen. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 242), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 325). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Worthington, R.D. 24053 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24077A (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32735 (MO), 32802 (MO); Carmelita Davidse, G. 32839 (MO); Indian Church Arnason, T. 17200 (MO).

***Digitaria cayoensis*** Swallen **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 106), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 369). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 240A (E).

***Echinochloa colona*** (L.) Link **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 112), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 329). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24012 (MO).

***Echinolaena gracilis*** Swallen **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 115), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 302). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8162 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32468 (MO).

***Eleusine indica*** (L.) Gaertn. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 115), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 272). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank Atha, D.E. 1228 (MO).

***Eragrostis acutiflora*** (Kunth) Nees **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 119), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 267). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km North Goodwin, Z.A. 1821 (BRH, E).

***Eragrostis atrovirens*** (Desf.) Trin. ex Steud. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 269). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 23841 (MO); Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32853 (MO). STANN CREEK: Savannah Airport Dwyer, J.D. 12732 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32466 (MO).

***Eragrostis bahiensis*** Schrad. ex Schult. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 269). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21311 (MO).

***Eragrostis ciliaris*** (L.) R. Br. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 264). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Hattievile MacDaniel, S. 14284 (MO).

***Eragrostis elliottii*** S. Watson **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 268). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21316 (MO); Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33193 (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 12473 (MO); Hattievile Davidse, G. 33011 (MO); Maskall Whitefoord, C. 2178 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 Croat, T.B. 23253 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 Dwyer, J.D. 14987 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24083 (MO); Sand Hill Davidse, G. 32843 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 36341 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Wiley, J.R. 206 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 Davidse, G. 37071 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 Davidse, G. 32932 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 257 (E); Hill Bank Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 266 (E), 277 (E); Rancho Davidse, G. 32904 (MO).

***Eragrostis gangetica*** (Roxb.) Steud. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 268). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 23940 (MO); Willows Bank Dwyer, J.D. 14926 (MO).

*Eragrostis hypnoides* (Lam.) Britton, Sterns & Poggenb. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 124), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 265). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Big Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4030* (MO).

*Eragrostis maypurensis* (Kunth) Steud. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 127), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 267). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1093* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G. 32944* (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32778* (MO); Carmelita *Davidse, G. 32820* (MO). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 729* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32502* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3887* (MO).

*Eragrostis prolifera* (Sw.) Steud. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 269). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Atha, D.E. 1217* (MO).

*Eragrostis rufescens* Schrad. ex Schult. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 267). **Note:** The variety *mesoamericana* Davidse is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Gentle, P.H. 1812* (MO); International Airport *Bartlett, H.H. 11257* (MO), *Dwyer, J.D. 12147* (MO). STANN CREEK: Sarawee *Gentle, P.H. 7855* (MO).

*Eustachys petraea* (Sw.) Desv. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 288). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3906* (MO).

*Gymnopogon spicatus* (Spreng.) Kuntze **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 157), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 290). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 787* (MO).

*Homolepis aturensis* (Kunth) Chase **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 166), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 327). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24060* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whiteford, C. 2294* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 247* (E). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32487* (MO).

*Hyparrhenia rufa* (Nees) Stapf **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 170), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 394). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9625* (MO). ORANGE WALK: San Felipe *Davidse, G. 32717* (MO).

*Hypogynium virgatum* (Desv. ex Ham.) Dandy **Syn:** *Andropogon virgatus* Desv. ex Ham.. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 390). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Runaway Creek *RCNP GR11* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Atha, D.E. 1221* (MO), *Davidse, G. 32451* (MO); Southern Highway *Croat, T.B. 24192* (MO).

*Ichnanthus calvescens* (Nees ex Trin.) Döll **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 300). **Note:** The variety *scabrior* Döll is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9449* (MO).

*Ichnanthus lanceolatus* Scribn. & J.G. Sm. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 173), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 301). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G. 37018* (MO).

*Ichnanthus pallens* (Sw.) Munro ex Benth. **Syn:** *Ichnanthus brevivaginatus* Swallen. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 174), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 301). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 784* (MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3900* (MO).

*Isachne polygonoides* (Lam.) Döll **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 179), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 377). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 777* (MO).

*Ischaemum latifolium* (Spreng.) Kunth **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 180), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 387). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9601* (MO); Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33195* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12192* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24019* (MO), *Liesner, R.L. 1432* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 35* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G. 32946*

(MO). STANN CREEK: Placencia *Balick, M.J.* 3068 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Atha, D.E.* 1223 (MO), *Davidse, G.* 32503 (MO); Southern Highway *Croat, T.B.* 24184 (MO).

***Lasiacis procerrima*** (Hack.) Hitchc. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 189), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 320). **Local Name:** Rat Rice, Wild Rice. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3692 (MO).

***Lasiacis rugelii*** (Griseb.) Hitchc. **Ref:** *Davidse et al.* (1994: 320). **Note:** The variety *rugelii* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4249 (MO).

***Leptochloa virgata*** (L.) P. Beauv. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 196), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 261). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24017 (MO), 24053 (MO).

***Leptocoryphium lanatum*** (Kunth) Nees **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 197), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 371). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Vincent, M.A.* 6045 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9737 (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G.* 32980 (MO), *Dwyer, J.D.* 10052 (MO), 10083 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Gentry, A.H.* 7869 (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G.* 32855 (MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G.* 36345 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G.* 37062 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G.* 32779 (MO); Rancho *Davidse, G.* 32926 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 793 (MO).

***Mesosetum filifolium*** F.T. Hubb. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 210), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 355). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Davidse, G.* 32974 (MO), *Dwyer, J.D.* 10041 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Gentry, A.H.* 7870 (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G.* 32852 (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E.* 48 (MO), *Martínez, W.* 3 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Crankshaw, W.B. s.n.* (MO), *Spellman, D.L.* 1512 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G.* 37063 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G.* 32951 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G.* 32780 (MO); Rancho *Davidse, G.* 32915 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 792 (MO).

***Opismenus hirtellus*** (L.) P. Beauv. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 227), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 299). **Note:** The subspecies *hirtellus* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 1059 (MO).

***Panicum aquaticum*** Poir. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 240), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 305). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G.* 32947 (MO).

***Panicum bartlettii*** Swallen **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 241), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 314). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32539 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Atha, D.E.* 1222 (MO).

***Panicum cyanescens*** Nees ex Trin. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 244), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 313). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town *O'Neill, H.* 8464 (MO), 8493 (MO); Burrell Boom *Gentry, A.H.* 8051 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 15 *Anderson, R.C.* 666 (MO), *Crankshaw, W.B.* 45 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2333 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C.* 2406 (MO). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Vincent, M.A.* 6192 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E.* 1049 (MO); Cowpen *Gentle, P.H.* 4120 (MO); Southern Highway *Croat, T.B.* 24185 (MO).

***Panicum hirtum*** Lam. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 250), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 314). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 979 (MO). CAYO: Duck Run *Bartlett, H.H.* 11533 (MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3883 (MO).

***Panicum laxum*** Sw. **Syn:** *Steinchisma laxa* (Sw.) Zuloaga. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 251), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 312), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011), Zuloaga *et al.* (2003: 608). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Davidse, G.* 37022 (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G.* 32998 (MO), *Dwyer, J.D.* 10097



(MO), 11056 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B.* 23967 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24025 (MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G.* 36330 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C.* 2753 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G.* 32836 (MO). TOLEDO: Southern Highway *Croat, T.B.* 24185 (MO).

***Panicum parvifolium*** Lam. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 257), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 313). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Davidse, G.* 32970 (MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G.* 36329 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Anderson, R.C.* 562 (MO), *Vaughan, J.E.* 276A (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C.* 2407 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G.* 32469 (MO).

***Panicum pilosum*** Sw. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 258), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 312). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Sittee Road *Gentle, P.H.* 7945 (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3670 (MO).

***Panicum pulchellum*** Raddi **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 259), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 316). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G.* 32501 (MO).

***Panicum rudgei*** Roem. & Schult. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 260), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 309). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 8510 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G.* 32456 (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3862 (MO).

***Panicum stenodes*** Griseb. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 264); *Davidse et al.* (1994: 310). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Davidse, G.* 32985 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E.* 1033 (MO), *Davidse, G.* 32453 (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3769 (MO).

***Panicum tenerum*** Beyr. ex Trin. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 265), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 310). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lundell, C.L.* 6936 (MO); Belize Zoo *Davidse, G.* 37025 (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 15063 (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G.* 32978 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Rancho *Davidse, G.* 32923 (MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H.* 8358 (MO); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H.* 8472 (MO). TOLEDO: Machaca Forest Reserve *Hunt, D.R.* 497 (MO).

***Panicum virgatum*** L. **Ref:** *Davidse et al.* (1994: 308). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 190) suggest that this name may have been misapplied to the species *Panicum altum* Hitchc. & Chase in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Ibáñez García, A.* 281 (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A.* 232 (E), 264 (E).

***Paspalum blodgettii*** Chapm. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 275), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 346). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24046 (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G.* 32845 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Rancho *Davidse, G.* 32918 (MO).

***Paspalum clavuliferum*** C. Wright **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 277), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 347). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 50 *MacDaniel, S.* 14494 (MO).

***Paspalum conjugatum*** P.J. Bergius **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 277), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 349). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2720 (MO).

***Paspalum lineare*** Trin. **Ref:** *Davidse et al.* (1994: 343). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L.* 1513 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G.* 37061 (MO). STANN CREEK: Savannah Airport *Dwyer, J.D.* 12733 (MO).

***Paspalum millegrana*** Schrad. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 286), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 350). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 12469 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 3020 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G.* 32948 (MO).

*Paspalum minus* E. Fourn. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 286), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 342). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9493* (MO).

*Paspalum multicaule* Poir. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 286), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 347). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9524* (MO); International Airport *Dwyer, J.D. 9067* (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4101* (MO); Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4039* (MO).

*Paspalum peckii* F.T. Hubb. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 288), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 343). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Manatee Lagoon *Peck, M.E. 71* (MO—Type of *Paspalum peckii*). ENDEMIC.

*Paspalum pectinatum* Nees ex Trin. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 289), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 339). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Gales Point *Nee, M. 46904* (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4044* (MO).

*Paspalum pictum* Ekman **Syn:** *Paspalum maculatum* Nash. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 347). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G. 36319* (MO).

*Paspalum plicatulum* Michx. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 290), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 351). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32969* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 50 *MacDaniel, S. 14502* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24033B* (MO), *24046A* (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32809* (MO); Rancho *Davidse, G. 32913* (MO). TOLEDO: Southern Highway *Croat, T.B. 24183* (MO).

*Paspalum pulchellum* Kunth **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 290), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 352). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Vincent, M.A. 6047* (MO), *Worthington, R.D. 21281* (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 12376* (MO); Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32976* (MO), *Dwyer, J.D. 10054* (MO), *MacDaniel, S. 14276* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 *Dwyer, J.D. 10926* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 23997* (MO), *24033A* (MO), *24083A* (MO), *Gentry, A.H. 7859* (MO), *7864* (MO); Runaway Creek *RCNP GR3* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G. 36320* (MO), *Kay, E. 50* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G. 37065* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Rancho *Davidse, G. 32922* (MO). STANN CREEK: Savannah Forest Station *Crankshaw, W.B. 50* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Atha, D.E. 1215* (MO); Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4043* (MO).

*Paspalum serpentinum* Hochst. ex Steud. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 291), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 342). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24033C* (MO), *Gentry, A.H. 7863* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 344* (E); Rancho *Davidse, G. 32920* (MO).

*Paspalum setaceum* Michx. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 343). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 237* (E).

*Pennisetum setosum* (Sw.) Rich. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 300), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 373). **Local Name:** Foxtail. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H. 8416* (MO).

*Pentarrhaphis scabra* Kunth **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 302), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 295). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9748* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G. 36340* (MO).

*Rottboellia cochinchinensis* (Lour.) Clayton **Syn:** *Rottboellia exaltata* L. f.. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 398). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G. 32826* (MO).

*Sacciolepis myuros* (Lam.) Chase **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 326), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 328). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32991* (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G. 32874* (MO); The Place *Whiteford, C. 3134* (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R. 35730* (MO); Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 752* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32497* (MO).

*Schizachyrium microstachyum* (Desv. ex Ham.) Roseng., B.R. Arrill. & Izag. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 393). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24011* (MO), 24059 (MO). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 756* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Brant, A.E. 1035* (MO).

*Schizachyrium sanguineum* (Retz.) Alston **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 392). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 23835* (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G. 32886* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32470* (MO).

*Setaria parviflora* (Poir.) Kerguélen **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 362). **Local Name:** Fox Tail Grass. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2285* (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4203* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3831* (MO).

*Setaria tenacissima* Schrad. ex Schult. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 334), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 361). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 23896* (MO).

*Sorghastrum setosum* (Griseb.) Hitchc. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 342), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 383). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town *O'Neill, H. 8481* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Ibáñez García, A. 283* (E).

*Spartina spartinae* (Trin.) Merr. ex Hitchc. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 345), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 292). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 13 *Whitefoord, C. 2269* (MO).

*Sporobolus cubensis* Hitchc. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 346), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 275). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Gracie Rock *Gentle, P.H. 1549* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G. 37067* (MO).

*Sporobolus jacquemontii* Kunth **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 273). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Boom Town *O'Neill, H. 8441* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 77* (MO). STANN CREEK: Dangriga *Gentle, P.H. 7948* (MO).

*Thrasya campylostachya* (Hack.) Chase **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 355), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 353). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32975* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32492* (MO).

*Thrasya trinitensis* Mez **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 354). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Davidse, G. 32954* (MO). STANN CREEK: Commerce Bight *Gentle, P.H. 8272* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Atha, D.E. 1219* (MO), *Davidse, G. 32454* (MO); Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4069* (MO).

*Trachypogon plumosus* (Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.) Nees **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 381). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 193) suggest that this name may be a synonym of the name *Trachypogon spicatus* (L. f.) Kuntze in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2719* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Atha, D.E. 1214* (MO).

*Tripsacum latifolium* Hitchc. **Ref:** Swallen (1955: 363), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 399). **Local Name:** Dumb Cane. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G. 32841* (MO). STANN CREEK: *Gentle, P.H. 7890* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32500* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3861* (MO).

*Urochloa fusca* (Sw.) B.F. Hansen & Wunderlin **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994), Davidse *et al.* (1998+), Zuloaga *et al.* (2003: 631). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *O'Neill, H. 8453* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24045* (MO). STANN CREEK: Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A. 374* (MO).

**Bredemeyera lucida** (Benth.) Klotzsch ex Hassk. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 6), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2155). **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km North Goodwin, Z.A. 1826 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Goodwin, Z.A. 1779 (BRH, E), Proctor, G.R. 35710 (BM, MO); Sittee Road Gentle, P.H. 7884 (BM); Stann Creek Railway Schipp, W.A. 169 (BM, BRH). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1691 (BRH, E); Jenkins Creek Hunt, D.R. 362 (BM); Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3894 (MO).

**Polygala adenophora** DC. **Syn:** *Polygala incarnata* L.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 10), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2159), Bernardi (2000: 112), Blake (1916: 101). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9394 (MO); Monkey Bay Woo, J. 150 (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 10 Liesner, R.L. 1693 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2730 (BM), 8343 (BM), 8349 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 26 Sutton, D.A. 170 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 29 Goodwin, Z.A. 1038 (E); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2310 (BM, MO), 2414 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill Work Goodwin, Z.A. 1155 (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 2km South Irving, H. 171 (BM, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 5195 (BM, BRH); Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8282 (MO). TOLEDO: Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1045 (E); Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1312 (BRH, E), 1362 (BRH, E); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1064 (E).

**Polygala asperuloides** Kunth **Syn:** *Polygala aparinoides* Hook. & Arn.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 11), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2159), Bernardi (2000: 144), Blake (1916: 83). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2296 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2397 (BM). STANN CREEK: Hughes Estate Goodwin, Z.A. 1198 (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve South Goodwin, Z.A. 1708 (BRH, E).

**Polygala glochidiata** Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 14), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2161), Bernardi (2000: 163), Blake (1916: 91). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Goodwin, Z.A. 1120 (BRH, E).

**Polygala hygrophila** Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 16), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2162), Bernardi (2000: 207), Blake (1916: 89). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 10 Liesner, R.L. 1694 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 Dwyer, J.D. 10722 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 Vaughan, J.E. 281 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill Work Goodwin, Z.A. 1158 (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 2km South Costion, C.M. 1251 (E), Miller, J.A. 1 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 35726 (BM, BRH, MO), Schipp, W.A. 553 (BM, BRH, MO). TOLEDO: BFREE Reserve, Access Road Whitefoord, C. 106246 (BM); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1059 (E).

**Polygala longicaulis** Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 17), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2163), Bernardi (2000: 116), Blake (1916: 93). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9388 (MO); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 15066 (BRH, MO); Hattieville MacDaniel, S. 14279 (MO); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1341 (MO); Monkey Bay Woo, J. 149 (BRH); Northern Highway, Mile 18 Dwyer, J.D. 14983 (BRH, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 Dwyer, J.D. 10722A (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 40 Goodwin, Z.A. 1131 (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 50 MacDaniel, S. 14497 (MO); Parrots Wood Whitefoord, C. 2696 (BM, MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24000 (MO), Gentry, A.H. 7875 (MO); Tiger Sandy Bay Goodwin, Z.A. 1086 (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 13 Wiley, J.R. 199 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 Crankshaw, W.B. 7 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 2 Dwyer, J.D. 12734 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 28 Whitefoord, C. 9584 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 29 Goodwin, Z.A. 1036 (E); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2415 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 33 Sorenson, P.D. 7106 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill Work Goodwin, Z.A. 1154 (BRH, E); Hill Bank Seed, L. 3 (E); Rio Bravo Forrest, A.D. 20 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 554 (BM, BRH, MO); Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8277 (MO). TOLEDO: Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4080 (E); Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3667 (MO); Paynes Creek Ranger Station Williams, O.L. 1 (BRH, E); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1054 (E), 1058 (E).

***Polygala paniculata* L.** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 17), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2163), Bernardi (2000: 13), Blake (1916: 99). **Local Name:** Pepamento. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Goodwin, Z.A. 1536 (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 50 MacDaniel, S. 14492 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 29 Goodwin, Z.A. 1467 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 752 (BM, BRH, MO); Sittee Road Gentle, P.H. 7984 (MO).

***Polygala tenella* Willd.** **Syn:** *Polygala leptocaulis* Torr. & A. Gray *Polygala linoides* Poir. var. *laxiflora* Grondona. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 17), Standley & Steyermark (1949: 17), Bernardi (2000: 193). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9413 (MO); Hattieville MacDaniel, S. 14272 (MO), Wiley, J.R. 222 (MO); International Airport Gentry, A.H. 7634 (MO); Maskall Whitefoord, C. 2180 (BM, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 Dwyer, J.D. 10930 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 Dwyer, J.D. 12616 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2571 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 3078 (BM). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 3km South Irving, H. 160 (E).

***Polygala trichosperma* L.** **Syn:** *Polygala variabilis* Kunth *Polygala variabilis* Kunth fm. *leucanthema* *Polygala variabilis* Kunth fm. *typica*. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 20), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2165), Bernardi (2000: 123), Blake (1916: 95). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek Whitefoord, C. 3148 (BM, MO); Hattieville MacDaniel, S. 14296 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 Dwyer, J.D. 11404 (MO), Gentry, A.H. 7633 (MO), 7635 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 40 Goodwin, Z.A. 1134 (BRH, E); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Gentry, A.H. 7874 (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2686 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 Spellman, D.L. 1542 (E, MO); Western Highway, Mile 29 Goodwin, Z.A. 1037 (E); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2327 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 306 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Robertson, J. 194 (BM), Schipp, W.A. 602 (BM, BRH, MO); Big Creek MacDaniel, S. 12951 (MO); Commerce Bight Gentle, P.H. 8284 (MO); Silk Grass Goodwin, Z.A. 1191 (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1264 (BRH, E); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1043 (E), 1377 (BRH, E); Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3634 (MO).

## POLYGONACEAE

***Coccoloba barbadensis* Jacq.** **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Fresh Water Grape, Wild Grape. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33173 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 158 (E).

***Coccoloba belizensis* Standl.** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 110), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2170), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Berry Tree, Bob, Niiche, Oha Ancha, Papa Turro, Papaturo, Seaside Grape, She Bob, Uva Montes, Uva Silvestre, Wild Grape. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** *Huston, J.S.* 589 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 794 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4080 (MO).

***Coccoloba cozumelensis* Hemsl.** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 112), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2170), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Manzanilla, Uva, Wild Grape. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1068 (MO).

***Coccoloba hondurensis* Lundell** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 116). **Local Name:** Bobche, Female Wild Grape, Iril, Wild Grape. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Indian Church Arnason, T. 17166 (MO). TOLEDO: Swasey Branch Gentle, P.H. 3716 (MO).

***Coccoloba humboldtii* Meisn.** **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32525 (MO).

***Coccoloba reflexiflora* Standl.** **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 115), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Wild Grape. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Goodwin, Z.A. 1531 (BRH, E); International Airport Gentry, A.H. 7628 (MO); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 37 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 5 Wiley, J.R. 216 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 282 (E), Ibáñez García, A. 130 (E); Hill Bank, 2km South Goodwin, Z.A. 109 (E). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4150 (MO).

***Coccoloba swartzii*** Meisn. **Syn:** *Coccoloba corozalensis* Lundell *Coccoloba gentlei* Lundell. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 112), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2172). **Local Name:** Small Leaf Wild Grape, Wild Grape. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3651* (MO), 3656 (MO).

***Gymnopodium floribundum*** Rolfe **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 119), Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 119). **Note:** The subspecies *floribundum* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Bastard Logwood. **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Dwyer, J.D. 10091* (MO), *Huston, J.S. 566* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1143* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 *Dwyer, J.D. 12666* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Croat, T.B. 23257* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24018* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Wiley, J.R. 192* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Whitefoord, C. 2527* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer, J.D. 633* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C. 2710* (MO). CAYO: Spanish Lookout *Goodwin, Z.A. 1726* (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1574* (BRH, E); East Gate *Ronse de Craene, L. 1453* (E); Hill Bank *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 2750* (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1863* (BRH, E); Tiger Creek *Tosh, J. 1* (E).

***Persicaria punctata*** (Elliott) Small **Syn:** *Polygonum punctatum* Elliott. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 129), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2175), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 190* (E).

#### PONTEDERIACEAE

***Pontederia cordata*** L. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 69). **Note:** The variety *cordata* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Wiley, J.R. 228* (MO).

***Pontederia rotundifolia*** L. f. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 50), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2180), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 70). **Local Name:** Water Lily. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3700* (MO).

#### PORTULACACEAE

***Portulaca pilosa*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 212), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2182). **Local Name:** Mananita, Tsayoch. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24026* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2340* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 327* (E).

#### POTAMOGETONACEAE

***Potamogeton illinoensis*** Morong **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 71), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2184), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 14). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33157* (MO); Hector Creek *Gentle, P.H. 1433* (MO).

#### PROTEACEAE

***Roupala montana*** Aubl. **Syn:** *Roupala borealis* Hemsl. *Roupala repanda* Lundell. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 61), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2186). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Monro, A.K. 1104* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 *Liesner, R.L. 1687* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 28 *Whitefoord, C. 9588* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 325* (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1860* (BRH, E); Tiger Creek *Aubrey, C. 1* (E). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4196* (MO—Type of *Roupala repanda*).

#### RHIZOPHORACEAE

***Cassipourea elliptica*** (Sw.) Poir. **Syn:** *Cassipourea belizensis* Lundell *Cassipourea guianensis* Aubl. *Cassipourea podantha* Standl.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2200), Standley & Williams (1962: 264), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 339). **Local**

**Name:** Bastard Waterwood, Broken Ridge Waterwood, Goatwood, High Ridge Waterwood, Mountain Waterwood, Small Leaf Waterwood, Waterwood. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33185* (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 15085* (MO); Hattieville *Dwyer, J.D. 10066* (MO); Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 14934* (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 271* (E), 277 (E), *Ibáñez García, A. 147A* (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1839* (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Gulliver, S. 3* (E). STANN CREEK: Mullins River Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8579* (MO); Sarawee *Gentle, P.H. 2749* (MO).

***Rhizophora mangle* L.** **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2201), Standley & Williams (1962: 266), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 338). **Local Name:** Colorado, Mangle Colorado, Red Mangle, Red Mangrove, Tapche. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 202* (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E. 470* (E). STANN CREEK: Southern Highway *Stevenson, D.W. 1131* (MO).

## RUBIACEAE

***Alibertia edulis* (Rich.) A. Rich. ex DC.** **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2211), Standley & Williams (1975: 7), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Gibnut Fruit, Guayaba de Monte, Sul-sul, Sul-sul Chico, Tun-tun, Wild Guava. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 29 *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4022* (E). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 313* (E), 323 (E); East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 159* (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 253* (E). STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road *Schipp, W.A. 195* (MO). TOLEDO: Southern Highway *Croat, T.B. 24180* (MO).

***Amaioua corymbosa* Kunth** **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2211), Standley & Williams (1975: 10), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Bastard Coffee, Wild Coffee. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Hawkins, T. 1560* (MO); Bocotora Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A. 1460* (BRH, E); Coastal Highway, Mile 5 *Nee, M. 46894* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1010* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 23* (MO); Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 14910* (MO), 14931A (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 310* (E), 373 (E); East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 283* (E). STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8225* (MO); Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 701* (MO); Silk Grass *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 4039* (E); Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A. 277* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Atha, D.E. 1225* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1705* (BRH, E); Deep River Forest Reserve South *Goodwin, Z.A. 1368* (BRH, E); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3654* (MO); Pine Hill *Holst, B.K. 7070* (MO).

***Chiococca alba* (L.) Hitchc.** **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2219), Standley & Williams (1975: 33), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Canchacche, Dama de la Noche de Pine Ridge, Pax-che, Pay-che, Skunk Root, Zorillo. **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D. 21295* (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9629* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1340* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 *Dwyer, J.D. 10932* (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B. 24030* (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 141* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 565* (MO).

***Chiococca belizensis* Lundell** **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2219), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Night Bloom, Snowberry. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Dwyer, J.D. 10065* (MO). STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8221* (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4115* (MO—Type of *Chiococca belizensis*); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3653* (MO).

***Coccocypselum guianense* (Aubl.) K. Schum.** **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1975: 42), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 173* (E). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J. 721* (MO).

***Coccocypselum herbaceum* Aubl.** **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2222), Standley & Williams (1975: 42). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Rio Bravo *Oldroyd, L. 1* (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1051* (E); Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1346* (BRH, E).

*Coccocypselum hirsutum* Bartl. ex DC. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2222), Standley & Williams (1975: 43), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place Whitefoord, C. 2513 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 3km South Irving, H. 157 (E).

*Declieuxia fruticosa* (Willd. ex Roem. & Schult.) Kuntze **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2227), Standley & Williams (1975: 56), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Cowpen Gentle, P.H. 4059 (MO).

*Diodella apiculata* (Willd. ex Roem. & Schult.) Delprete **Syn:** *Diodia apiculata* (Willd. ex Roem. & Schult.) K. Schum. *Diodia rigida* Cham. & Schltdl. *Spermacoce apiculata* Willd. ex Roem. & Schult.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2228), Standley & Williams (1975: 64), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21294 (MO); Boom Ferry Road Sorenson, P.D. 7084 (MO); Burrell Boom MacDaniel, S. 12826 (MO); Churchyard Gentle, P.H. 1852 (MO); Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33198 (MO); Hattieville Dwyer, J.D. 10079 (MO), Huston, J.S. 547 (MO), Sorenson, P.D. 7086 (MO); Manatee Gentle, P.H. 3418 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Croat, T.B. 23264 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 36314 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 Dwyer, J.D. 10702 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Wiley, J.R. 202A (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 Spellman, D.L. 1536 (MO), Vaughan, J.E. 284A (MO). CAYO: Spanish Lookout Ratter, J.A. 5188 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South Heller, T.M. 9 (E); Hill Bank, 3km South Galley, C.A. 15 (BM, E); Indian Church Arnason, T. 17132 (MO), 17856 (MO); Lenan White Goodwin, Z.A. 1478 (BRH, E); Rio Bravo Forrest, A.D. 8 (BM, E). STANN CREEK: Mullins River Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 8544 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4106 (MO); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1386 (BRH, E); Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3688 (MO); Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1303 (BRH, E).

*Diodella sarmentosa* (Sw.) Bacigalupo & Cabral ex Borhidi **Syn:** *Diodia sarmentosa* Sw.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2229), Standley & Williams (1975: 65), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9471 (MO). STANN CREEK: Mango Creek MacDaniel, S. 12991 (MO); Mullins River Road Gentle, P.H. 8410 (MO).

*Diodella teres* (Walter) Small **Syn:** *Diodia teres* Walter. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2229), Standley & Williams (1975: 65), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 142) suggest that the name *Diodia teres* Walter (treated here as a synonym of *Diodella teres* (Walter) Small) has been misapplied to *Diodia apiculata* (Willd. ex Roem. & Schult.) K. Schum. (treated here as a synonym of *Diodella apiculata* (Sw.) Bacigalupo & Cabral ex Borhidi) in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 40 Goodwin, Z.A. 1129 (BRH, E) Western Highway, Mile 28 Whitefoord, C. 9580 (BM). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32801 (MO); Booth River Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 1001A (E); Carmelita Goodwin, Z.A. 1110 (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1263 (BRH, E).

*Gonzalagunia panamensis* (Cav.) K. Schum. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2235), Standley & Williams (1975: 84), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Saca Tinta. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Gracie Rock Whitefoord, C. 3158 (MO).

*Guettarda combsii* Urb. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2236), Standley & Williams (1975: 87), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Arepa, Glassy Wood, Glossy Wood, Green Star, Pine Ridge Glossy Wood, Ta Stab, Tas 'Tap, Tas-tas, Verde Lucero. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Vincent, M.A. 6069 (MO); Northern Highway Worthington, R.D. 21402 (MO). CAYO: Western Highway, Mile 47 Whitefoord, C. 3092 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna Ibáñez García, A. 311 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 574 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4146 (MO).

*Guettarda deamii* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1975: 88), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek Whitefoord, C. 3086 (MO).

*Guettarda gaumeri* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1975: 89), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Goodwin, Z.A. 1510 (BRH, E); East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 148B (E).



***Machaonia acuminata*** Bonpl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1975: 120), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Tree/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *MacDaniel, S. 14274* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 333* (E).

***Machaonia lindeniana*** Baill. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1975: 120), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Climber/Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Kay, E. 9* (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 280* (E).

***Malanea erecta*** Seem. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2244), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Condemned Branch Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 5133* (MO).

***Mitracarpus hirtus*** (L.) DC. **Syn:** *Mitracarpus verticillatus* (Schumach. & Thonn.) Vatke. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2245), Standley & Williams (1975: 124), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Rio Bravo *Forrest, A.D. 1* (E). STANN CREEK: Silk Grass Road *Gentle, P.H. 8142* (MO).

***Mitracarpus linearifolius*** A. Rich. **Syn:** *Borreria rhadinophylla* B.L. Rob. *Mitracarpus rhadinophyllus* (B.L. Rob.) L.O. Williams. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2245), Standley & Williams (1975: 124), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D. 11031* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D. 12007* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Dwyer, J.D. 10487* (MO), *Proctor, G.R. 19535* (BM); Western Highway, Mile 28 *Whitefoord, C. 9590* (BM). STANN CREEK: Mullins River Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8562* (MO).

***Morinda guatemalensis*** (Donn. Sm.) Steyerf. **Syn:** *Appunia guatemalensis* Donn. Sm.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1975: 14), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Night Bloom, Pine Ridge Coffee. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville *Dwyer, J.D. 10069* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2561* (MO), *3075* (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4163* (MO); Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3682* (MO).

***Morinda panamensis*** Seem. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2246), Standley & Williams (1975: 126), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Can-y-che, Dogwood, K'ani-chi', Turkey Victuals, Yellow-wood. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Orange Point *Gentle, P.H. 7645* (MO).

***Morinda royoc*** L. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2246), Standley & Williams (1975: 127), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Ax Ak, Pina Chom, Wart Vine, Wild Pine. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Goodwin, Z.A. 1572* (BRH, E); Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33167* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 3133* (MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G. 36309* (MO), *Kay, E. 31* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Dwyer, J.D. 42* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 24 *Davidse, G. 37049* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G. 32931* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 1003A* (E); East Gate *Ibáñez García, A. 132* (E); Hill Bank, 1km South *Ganesan, S.K. 85* (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17136* (MO). STANN CREEK: Hughes Estate *Goodwin, Z.A. 1207* (BRH, E).

***Oldenlandia corymbosa*** L. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2247), Standley & Williams (1975: 129), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 14928* (MO).

***Oldenlandia herbacea*** (L.) Roxb. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1975: 129), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 144) suggest that this name has been misapplied to the species *Oldenlandia lancifolia* (Schumach.) DC. in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C. 3136* (MO).

***Oldenlandia lancifolia*** (Schumach.) DC. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2247), Standley & Williams (1975: 129), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 144) suggest that the name *Oldenlandia herbacea* (L.) Roxb. has been misapplied to this species in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 664* (MO).

***Palicourea thyrsoflora*** (Ruiz & Pav.) DC. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Southern Highway *Croat, T.B. 24189* (MO).

***Palicourea triphylla*** DC. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2249), Standley & Williams (1975: 133), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** CAYO: *Whitefoord, C. 2791* (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 298* (E), *2559* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Vincent, M.A. 5329* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G. 32482* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1227* (BRH, E); Southern Highway *Croat, T.B. 24189* (MO).

***Pittoniotis protracta*** (Bartl. ex DC.) Griseb. **Syn:** *Anisomeris protracta* (Bartl. ex DC.) Standl. *Chomelia protracta* (Bartl. ex DC.) Standl. *Guettarda protracta* Bartl. ex DC.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2221), Standley & Williams (1975: 12), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Pine Ridge Coffee, Wild Coffee. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Vincent, M.A. 6072* (MO), *Worthington, R.D. 21300* (MO); Boom Town *MacDaniel, S. 14322* (MO); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 8298* (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 9459* (MO); Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 15092* (MO); Hattieville *Dwyer, J.D. 10059* (MO), *Huston, J.S. 548* (MO); Maskall *Gentle, P.H. 1011* (MO), *1357* (MO), *1358* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer, J.D. 14965* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Croat, T.B. 23293* (MO); Parrots Wood *Whitefoord, C. 2708* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2514* (MO), *3076* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2308* (MO), *2469* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 5 *Wiley, J.R. 215* (MO); Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 14931* (MO). CAYO: Spanish Lookout *Ratter, J.A. 5184* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 334* (E). STANN CREEK: Hummingbird-Southern Highway Intersection *Balick, M.J. 3033* (MO); Sittee Road *Gentle, P.H. 7983* (MO); Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A. 288* (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Atha, D.E. 1213* (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve South *Goodwin, Z.A. 1372* (BRH, E); Jacinto Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4966* (MO); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1413* (BRH, E); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3759* (MO).

***Psychotria biaristata*** Bartl. ex DC. **Syn:** *Psychotria fruticetorum* Standl. *Psychotria graciliflora* Benth.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1975: 151), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Bak-y-ak, Bird Berries, Gueso de Tortuga, Lemonaria, Lima del Monte, Mountain Lime, Turtle Bones. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *Goodwin, Z.A. 1569* (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D. 14705* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Croat, T.B. 23291* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 5 *Wiley, J.R. 213* (MO), *214* (MO); Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 14933* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 331* (E); East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 279* (E), *Ibáñez García, A. 181* (E); Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E. 481* (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 250* (E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Wangchuck, K. 6* (E); San Felipe *Goodwin, Z.A. 1546* (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Maya Center *Balick, M.J. 3038* (NY). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H. 3600* (MO); Punta Gorda-San Antonio Road, Mile 12 *Gentle, P.H. 6689* (MO).

***Psychotria capitata*** Ruiz & Pav. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2258), Standley & Williams (1975: 146), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Maya Center *Balick, M.J. 3039* (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4153* (MO); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3799* (MO).

***Psychotria costivenia*** Griseb. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2260), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ferguson Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 12462* (MO).

***Psychotria deflexa*** DC. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2261), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H. 4181* (MO).

***Psychotria glomerulata*** (Donn. Sm.) Steyererm. **Syn:** *Cephaelis glomerulata*. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2263), Standley & Williams (1975: 31), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Bladen Nature Reserve *Iremonger, S. 593A* (MO); Cowpen *Gentle, P.H. 4129* (MO).

***Psychotria gracilentia*** Müll. Arg. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2263), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D. 14941* (MO).

*Psychotria officinalis* (Aubl.) Raeusch. ex Sandwith **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2269), Standley & Williams (1975: 159), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A.* 335 (E); East Gate *Ibáñez García, A.* 179A (E).

*Psychotria poeppigiana* Müll. Arg. **Syn:** *Cephaelis tomentosa*. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2270), Standley & Williams (1975: 31), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Cholom-ak-tsâ, Hot Lips. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1831 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Vincent, M.A.* 5328 (MO).

*Psychotria quinquerradiata* Pol. **Syn:** *Psychotria oerstediana* (Kuntze) Standl.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2271), Standley & Williams (1975: 159), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Dwyer, J.D.* 12552 (MO).

*Randia aculeata* L. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2275), Standley & Williams (1975: 169), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A.* 139 (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A.* 278 (E).

*Randia monantha* Benth. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2276), Standley & Williams (1975: 173), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 4083 (MO).

*Richardia scabra* L. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2278), Standley & Williams (1975: 177), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B.* 23958 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2338 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 695 (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H.* 4070 (MO).

*Ronabea latifolia* Aubl. **Syn:** *Appunia parviflora* Lundell *Psychotria erecta* (Aubl.) Standl. & Steyerml. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1975: 150), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Silk Grass Creek *Gentle, P.H.* 2986 (MICH, MO—Type of *Appunia parviflora*). TOLEDO: Cowpen *Gentle, P.H.* 4117 (MO).

*Spermacoce densiflora* (DC.) Alain **Syn:** *Borreria densiflora* DC.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2215), Standley & Williams (1975: 19), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9443 (MO); Northern Highway *Iremonger, S.* 832 (MO); Sand Hill *Davidse, G.* 32875 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32549 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G.* 32749 (MO).

*Spermacoce latifolia* Aubl. **Syn:** *Borreria latifolia* (Aubl.) K. Schum.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2215), Standley & Williams (1975: 20), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H.* 3777 (MO).

*Spermacoce ocymifolia* Willd. ex Roem. & Schult. **Syn:** *Diodia ocymifolia* (Willd. ex Roem. & Schult.) Bremek. *Hemidiodia ocymifolia* (Willd. ex Roem. & Schult.) K. Schum.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2215), Standley & Williams (1975: 95), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Yierba del Crucita. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L.* 1555 (MO). TOLEDO: Punta Gorda-San Antonio Road, Mile 12 *Gentle, P.H.* 6688 (MO).

*Spermacoce prostrata* Aubl. **Syn:** *Borreria prostrata* (Aubl.) Miq.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2216), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Dwyer, J.D.* 14717A (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 3135 (MO); Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 14930 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 719 (MO).

*Spermacoce remota* Lam. **Syn:** *Borreria remota* (Lam.) Bacigalupo & E.L. Cabral. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2714 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Whitefoord, C.* 8121 (MO).

*Spermacoce suaveolens* (G. Mey.) Kuntze **Syn:** *Borreria suaveolens* G. Mey.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2216), Standley & Williams (1975: 21), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom *MacDaniel, S.* 12836 (MO), 12856 (MO); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C.* 3149 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9447 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 15 *Arvigo, R.* 372 (MO, NY); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2685 (MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G.* 36317 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 *Wiley, J.R.* 200A (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L.* 1515 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C.* 2311 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 33 *Sorenson, P.D.* 7103 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South *Goodwin, Z.A.* 680 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Proctor, G.R.* 35722 (MO), *Schipp, W.A.* 600 (MO).

*Spermacoce tenuior* L. **Syn:** *Spermacoce confusa* Rendle. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2283), Standley & Williams (1975: 202), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Vincent, M.A.* 5925 (MO).

*Spermacoce verticillata* L. **Syn:** *Borreria verticillata* (L.) G. Mey.. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2217), Standley & Williams (1975: 22), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9399 (MO), 9432 (MO); Hattieville *Huston, J.S.* 529 (MO), *MacDaniel, S.* 14298 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Croat, T.B.* 23263 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B.* 23961 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24039 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 3132 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 33 *Sorenson, P.D.* 7104 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station *Armstrong, K.E.* 476 (E); Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A.* 242 (E); Hill Bank, 1km South *Wangchuck, K.* 1 (E); Hill Bank, 3km South *Irving, H.* 151 (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T.* 17006 (MO), 17853 (MO); Lenan White *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1482 (BRH, E), 1483 (BRH, E).

## RUTACEAE

*Amyris balsamifera* L. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2287). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 1139 (MO).

*Zanthoxylum caribaeum* Lam. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 420), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2301). **Local Name:** Bastard Prickly Yellow, Prickly Allah, Prickly Wood, Prickly Yellow. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Croat, T.B.* 23284 (MO).

## SALICACEAE

*Casearia aculeata* Jacq. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 88). **Local Name:** Bird Berries, Limoncillo, Ramoncillo, Wild Lime. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Dangriga *Schipp, W.A.* 837 (BRH, MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3825 (MO).

*Casearia arguta* Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 89). **Local Name:** Bastard Boy Cedar, Drunken Baymen Wood, Hard Moho, Monkey Plum, Sweet Wood, Sweet Wood Tree. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 3911 (MO).

*Casearia sylvestris* Sw. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 92). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Maskall *Gentle, P.H.* 1058 (MO). STANN CREEK: Sarawee *Gentle, P.H.* 7877 (MO). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1279 (BRH, E).

*Laetia thamnia* L. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 96). **Local Name:** Bullyhob, Night Perfume, Perfume de la Noche. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C.* 2762 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Whitefoord, C.* 2858 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M.* 276 (E), *Ibáñez García, A.* 154 (E).

*Xylosma flexuosa* (Kunth) Hemsl. **Syn:** *Xylosma anisophylla* Standl.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 105). **Local Name:** Cow Okra. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Booth River Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 316* (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1848* (BRH, E).

*Zuelania guidonia* (Sw.) Britton & Millsp. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 108). **Local Name:** Chu-ya-ak, Drunken Bayman Wood, Ta'mai, Tamai, Tamay, Water-wood. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 567* (BRH).

## SANTALACEAE

*Phoradendron crassifolium* (Pohl ex DC.) Eichler **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 69), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Scorn de Earth, Sueldo con Sueldo. **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Manatee *Gentle, P.H. 3453* (MO). STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8190* (MO).

*Phoradendron pedicellatum* (Tiegh.) Kuijt **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Scorn de Earth. **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Churchyard *Gentle, P.H. 1851* (MO).

*Phoradendron quadrangulare* (Kunth) Griseb. **Syn:** *Phoradendron quadrangulare* (Kunth) Krug & Urb.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 73), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Mata Palo, Scorn de Earth. **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33171* (BRH, MO); Tropical Education Center *Davidse, G. 36339* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C. 2458* (MO), *2499* (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G. 32559* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Linares-Palomino, R. 14* (E). STANN CREEK: Cabbage Haul *Proctor, G.R. 36572* (MO); Melinda Forest Station *Proctor, G.R. 36020* (BRH, MO); Mullins River Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H. 8578* (MO).

*Phoradendron trinervium* (Lam.) Griseb. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center *Hawkins, T. 1019* (MO).

*Phoradendron wattii* Krug & Urb. **Syn:** *Phoradendron vernicosum* Greenm.. **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Epiphyte/Hemiparasite. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C. 3143* (MO).

## SAPINDACEAE

*Allophylus cominia* (L.) Sw. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 236). **Local Name:** Bastard Cherry, Belo, Bichach, Bikbach, Cherry, Huesillo, Palo de Caja, Red Seed. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Savanna *Ibáñez García, A. 257A* (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A. 713* (MO).

*Cupania belizensis* Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 242). **Local Name:** Bastard Grande Betty, Carbone, Chac Pom, Crabu-nance, Grande Betty, Grandy Betty, Granny Betty, Palo Carbon, Palo de Carbon, Red Copal. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 330* (E); Hill Bank *Youngson, A. 6* (E).

*Cupania rufescens* Triana & Planch. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 245), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2312). **Local Name:** White Grandy Betty, Xucuroi. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1274* (BRH, E).

*Cupania scrobiculata* Rich. **Syn:** *Cupania auriculata* Standl.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 241), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2313). **Local Name:** Broad Leaf Grande Betty, Grande Betty. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Sapon Road *Gentle, P.H. 8026* (MO).

*Cupania spectabilis* Radlk. **Syn:** *Cupania schippii* Standl.. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 245). **Local Name:** Mountain Grande Betty. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 24 (MO).

*Dodonaea viscosa* Jacq. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 246), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2314). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bocotora Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1450 (BRH, E); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2743 (BM, MO); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 28 (MO). STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road Gentle, P.H. 8469 (MO).

*Paullinia pinnata* L. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 253), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2320). **Local Name:** Fish Poison, Ombre Grande, Ombre Grande Macha, Ombre Grande Macho, Tietie. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 8187 (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River Gentle, P.H. 3698 (MO), 3699 (MO).

*Serjania adiantoides* Radlk. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 258). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 69 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 145 (E).

*Serjania goniocarpa* Radlk. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 260). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 116) suggest that this name may have been misapplied to the species *Serjania lundellii* Croat in Belize. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Field Station Armstrong, K.E. 469 (E).

#### SAPOTACEAE

*Chrysophyllum cainito* L. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2335), Standley & Williams (1967: 216), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 608). **Local Name:** Caimito, Commito, Star Apple. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek Whitefoord, C. 8290 (MO).

*Chrysophyllum mexicanum* Brandegee ex Standl. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2336), Standley & Williams (1967: 218), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 608). **Local Name:** Agya, Caimito, Chi-que, Chicheh, Chike, Damsel, Siciya, Sik-ey-yáh, Sik-y-ya, Tzik-i-ya, Wild Coco Plum, Wild Star Apple. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Ratter, J.A. 5214 (MO); Churchyard Gentle, P.H. 1821 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 50 MacDaniel, S. 14503 (MO); Tropical Education Center Kay, E. 16 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 286 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 35708 (MO), Schipp, W.A. 753 (MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4092 (MO); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1409 (BRH, E).

*Manilkara zapota* (L.) P. Royen **Syn:** *Manilkara achras* (Mill.) Fosberg. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2339), Standley & Williams (1967: 223), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 573). **Local Name:** Chicle, Chico Zapote, Red Sapodilla, Sapadilla, Sapodili, Sapote, Ya, Zapota Blanca, Zapote, Zapote Blanco, Zapote Colorado, Zapote Morado, Zapotillo. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Creek Whitefoord, C. 2855 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 36310 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32560 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 577 (MO).

*Pouteria campechiana* (Kunth) Baehni **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2343), Standley & Williams (1967: 235), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 600). **Local Name:** Kanizte, Mamee Ciruela, Mamey Cerea, Mamey Cerilla, Sapotillo Rojo, Silillon, Zac-xanal, Zapotillo. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 754 (MO).

*Pouteria durlandii* (Standl.) Baehni **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2344), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 604). **Local Name:** Mammy Cedrela. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Churchyard Gentle, P.H. 1809 (MO).

*Sideroxylon americanum* (Mill.) T.D. Penn. **Syn:** *Bumelia retusa* Sw. *Bumelia retusa* Sw. subsp. *neglecta* Cronquist . **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1967: 215), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 577). **Local Name:** Mol-che. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place Whitefoord, C. 3126 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 585 (MO—Type of *Bumelia retusa* Sw. subsp. *neglecta* Cronquist ).

*Sideroxylon obtusifolium* (Humb. ex Roem. & Schult.) T.D. Penn. **Syn:** *Bumelia obtusifolium* Roem. & Schult. subsp. *buxifolium* (Roem. & Schult.) Cronquist. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2352), Standley & Williams (1967: 215), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 576). **Note:** The subspecies *buxifolium* (Roem. & Schult.) T.D. Penn. is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33175 (MO); International Airport Gentry, A.H. 7641 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 Dwyer, J.D. 10488 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24029 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 36336 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Wiley, J.R. 201 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 8 MacDaniel, S. 13106 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 Davidse, G. 32930 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 139A (E).

#### SCHOEPFIACEAE

*Schoepfia schreberi* J.F. Gmel. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 90). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4244 (MO).

#### SIMAROUBACEAE

*Simarouba glauca* DC. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946b: 433). **Local Name:** Aceituna, Dysentery Bark, Negrito, Pa-sak, Xpazakil. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 266 (E).

#### SMILACACEAE

*Smilax spinosa* Mill. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 98), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2375), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 21). **Local Name:** Cocolineks, Dog Tongue Sarsaparilla. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom Goodwin, Z.A. 1564 (BRH, E); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 15095 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Ibáñez García, A. 155 (E).

*Smilax velutina* Killip & C.V. Morton **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 100), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2376), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 25). **Local Name:** Bastard Sarsaparilla, Pine Ridge Sarsaparilla, Wild Sarsaparilla. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bocotora Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1456 (BRH, E); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9513 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 580 (MO); Sapon Road Gentle, P.H. 8041 (MO). TOLEDO: Cowpen Gentle, P.H. 4021 (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North Goodwin, Z.A. 1242 (BRH, E).

#### SOLANACEAE

*Physalis angulata* L. **Ref:** Gentry & Standley (1974: 82). **Local Name:** Tomatillo. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: San Antonio Road Gentle, P.H. 6609 (MO).

*Physalis philadelphica* Lam. **Ref:** Gentry & Standley (1974: 92). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Cultivated. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Maskall Whitefoord, C. 2184 (MO).

*Schwenckia americana* L. **Ref:** Gentry & Standley (1974: 94). **Note:** The variety *angustifolia* J.A. Schmidt is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9749 (MO); Crooked Tree Davidse, G. 33194 (MO); Hattieville Dwyer, J.D. 10044 (MO), 10053 (MO), 10083 (MO); Monkey Bay Nee, M. 46874 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 10 Liesner, R.L. 1687A (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 Dwyer, J.D. 10465 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 36316 (MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge Davidse, G. 32737 (MO); Carmelita Goodwin, Z.A. 1577 (BRH, E); Hill Bank Forrest, A.D. 3 (E); Lenan White Goodwin, Z.A. 1481 (BRH, E); Rancho Davidse, G. 32905 (MO); San Felipe Goodwin, Z.A. 1560 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 686 (BM, MO). TOLEDO: Jenkins Creek Gentle, P.H. 4084 (MO); Mango Creek No 4 Forest Reserve Goodwin, Z.A. 1385 (BRH, E).

*Solanum americanum* Mill. **Ref:** Gentry & Standley (1974: 104). **Local Name:** Bocano, Cha-yúk, Hierba Mora, Pepper Plant. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank Brant, A.E. 1044 (MO).

*Solanum asperum* Rich. **Ref:** Gentry & Standley (1974: 106). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 737 (MO); Hummingbird-Southern Highway Intersection Balick, M.J. 3027 (MO).

*Solanum cordovense* Sessé & Moc. **Ref:** Gentry & Standley (1974: 113). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 8081 (MO).

*Solanum nudum* Dunal **Ref:** Gentry & Standley (1974: 131). **Local Name:** Diaper Wash, Lava Paéal, Lava Pañal, Maya Washing Soap, Mayan Soap, Nightshade, Sak-kol, Yerba de Barrer. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9738 (MO).

## SYMPLOCACEAE

*Symplocos jurgensenii* Hemsl. **Syn:** *Symplocos bicolor* L.O. Williams. **Ref:** The Plant List (2010). **Note:** The name *Symplocos bicolor* L.O. Williams is now considered a synonym of the name *Symplocos jurgensenii* Hemsl. (L. Kelly pers. com.). **Local Name:** Male Pigeon Plum. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Mullins River Road Gentle, P.H. 8538 (MO).

## THEOPHRASTACEAE

*Bonellia macrocarpa* (Cav.) B. Ståhl & Källersjö **Syn:** *Jacquinia aurantiaca* W.T. Aiton *Jacquinia macrocarpa* Cav. *Jacquinia macrocarpa* Cav. subsp. *macrocarpa*. **Ref:** Standley *et al.* (1966: 130), Davidse *et al.* (2009: 468), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011), Ståhl & Källersjö (2004: 117). **Note:** The subspecies *macrocarpa* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Local Name:** Barbasto, Cansik, Knock-me-back, Tkansik. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Davidse, G. 37015 (MO); International Airport Gentry, A.H. 7637 (MO); Manatee Gentle, P.H. 3412 (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1428 (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 12 Wiley, J.R. 513 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 15 Crankshaw, W.B. 10 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 19 Dwyer, J.D. 12614 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 40 Goodwin, Z.A. 1148 (BRH, E); The Place Whitefoord, C. 2487 (MO); Tropical Education Center Davidse, G. 36306 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 Dwyer, J.D. 10700 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2709 (MO). COROZAL: Little Belize Davidse, G. 32561 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate Bridgewater, S.G.M. 270 (E); Hill Bank Ibáñez García, A. 279 (E); Hill Bank Field Station Armstrong, K.E. 472 (E), 496 (E), Ronse de Craene, L. 1425 (E).

## TURNERACEAE

*Piriqueta cistoides* (L.) Griseb. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 112), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2472). **Note:** The subspecies *cistoides* is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom Goodwin, Z.A. 1653 (BRH, E); Crooked Tree Goodwin, Z.A. 1537 (BRH, E); Ferguson Bank Dwyer, J.D. 15062 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 11 Crankshaw, W.B. s.n. (MO); Western Highway, Mile 30 Whitefoord, C. 2305 (BM). ORANGE WALK: Blackburn & Indian Hill Work Goodwin, Z.A. 1163 (BRH, E); Carmelita Goodwin, Z.A. 1119 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. 551 (BM); Savannah Forest Station Hunt, D.R. 348 (BM). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Brant, A.E. 1034 (MO).

*Turnera aromatica* Arbo **Ref:** World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011); Arbo (1993). **Local Name:** Skabon Che, Wild Damiana. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Davidse, G. 37021 (MO); Bocotora Pine Ridge Goodwin, Z.A. 1447 (BRH, E); Burrell Boom Goodwin, Z.A. 1568 (BRH, E); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9453 (MO); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 1005 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 Croat, T.B. 23297 (MO), Dwyer, J.D. 12195 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Liesner, R.L. 1426 (MO); Tropical Education Center



*Kay, E. 1* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1507* (E, MO), *1526* (E, MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32767* (MO); Carmelita *Davidse, G. 32816* (MO—Type of *Turnera aromatica*), *Goodwin, Z.A. 1115* (BRH, E); East Gate, 3km *Milton, J.J. 7* (E); Hill Bank *Forrest, A.D. 23* (E); Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A. 1830* (BRH, E); Hill Bank, 2km South *Wangchuck, K. 5* (E); Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17848* (MO); New River Lagoon *Watson, M. 1* (E); Northern Highway *Sutton, D.A. 166* (MO); San Felipe *Goodwin, Z.A. 1544* (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Southern Highway *Gentry, A.H. 8068* (MO); Swasey Bladen Forest Reserve *Goodwin, Z.A. 1407* (BRH, E); Swasey Branch *Gentle, P.H. 3776* (MO).

***Turnera curassavica*** Urb. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2473), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Atha, D.E. 1259* (MO, NY); Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A. 1292* (BRH, E); Paynes Creek Ranger Station *Goodwin, Z.A. 1332* (BRH, E).

***Turnera diffusa*** Willd. ex Schult. **Syn:** *Turnera aphrodisiaca* Ward *Turnera diffusa* Willd. ex Schult. var. *aphrodisiaca* (Ward) Urb.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 113), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2473), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011), McVaugh (2001). **Local Name:** Swamp Bush. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Baker's Pine Ridge *Lundell, C.L. 6981* (MO); Boom Town *MacDaniel, S. 14305* (MO); Burrell Boom *MacDaniel, S. 12851* (MO); Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33199* (MO); Hattieville *Huston, J.S. 560* (MO), *Sorenson, P.D. 7079* (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 40 *Goodwin, Z.A. 1137* (BRH, E); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Crankshaw, W.B. 9* (MO), *Croat, T.B. 24016* (MO), *Gentry, A.H. 7857* (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C. 2509* (BM, MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 *Croat, T.B. 23252* (MO), *Wiley, J.R. 194* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Whitefoord, C. 2536* (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G. 32781* (MO); Indian Church *Arnason, T. 17205* (MO); Tiger Creek *Jung, J.W. 1* (E).

***Turnera odorata*** Rich. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 114), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 73) suggest that this name may have been misapplied to the species *Turnera aromatica* Arbo in Belize. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Placencia *Balick, M.J. 3664* (MO).

***Turnera scabra*** Millsp. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2473), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Wild Damiana. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B. 23957* (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L. 1533* (E, MO), *Whitefoord, C. 2538* (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 8 *MacDaniel, S. 13102* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Goodwin, Z.A. 1114* (BRH, E), *1578* (BRH, E); East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M. 334* (E).

## TYPHACEAE

***Typha domingensis*** Pers. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 64), Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2474), World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011). **Local Name:** Cattail, Elephant Grass, Sacate Ignea. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Davidse, G. 33156* (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Ibáñez García, A. 260* (E).

## URTICACEAE

***Boehmeria cylindrica*** (L.) Sw. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 399). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 206* (E).

***Cecropia peltata*** L. **Syn:** *Cecropia asperrima* Pittier. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1946a: 22). **Local Name:** A'kl, Chotz, Cuarumo, Guaramo, Juarumo, Po-hór, Pohór, Trumpet Tree, Tuaromo, Warumo. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A. 197* (E).

## VERBENACEAE

***Citharexylum caudatum*** L. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 185). **Local Name:** Bird-seed, Pigeon Berry, Pigeon Feed,

Pigeon-plum. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D.* 21317 (MO); Colonel English Creek *Whitefoord, C.* 3156 (MO); Gracie Rock *Ratter, J.A.* 5199 (MO); International Airport *Ratter, J.A.* 5221 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 9 *Davidse, G.* 32941 (MO). STANN CREEK: Eve's Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 8488 (MO); Stann Creek Railway *Schipp, W.A.* 268 (MO).

*Citharexylum crassifolium* Greenm. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 186). **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Freshwater Creek *Kinloch, J.B.* 2 (MO).

*Citharexylum hexangulare* Greenm. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 188). **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon *Woo, J.* 734 (MO).

*Lantana camara* L. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 202). **Local Name:** Ikilhaxin, Lantana, Palabra de Cabellero, Petekin, Sage, We-àch, Wild Sage. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Ibáñez García, A.* 169 (E).

*Lantana involucrata* L. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 206). **Local Name:** Oregano, Oregano del Monte, Oregano Silvestre, Sage, Sea Sage, Simaron, Spice. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 15 *Vaughan, J.E.* 273A (MO).

*Lantana urticifolia* Mill. **Ref:** Stevens *et al.* (2001: 2513). **Note:** Balick *et al.* (2000: 131) suggest that this name may have been misapplied or is conspecific to the species *Lantana camara* L. in Belize. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 41 *Croat, T.B.* 23960 (MO).

*Lippia alba* (Mill.) N.E. Br. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 208). **Local Name:** Sea Sage. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 755 (MO).

*Phyla nodiflora* (L.) Greene **Syn:** *Lippia nodiflora* (L.) Michx. *Phyla fruticosa* (Mill.) K. Kenn. ex Wunderlin & B.F. Hansen. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 212). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Vincent, M.A.* 5262 (MO). CAYO: Belmopan *Spellman, D.L.* 1877 (MO). COROZAL: Uacax Kai *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1594 (BRH, E). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank *Bridgewater, S.G.M.* 301 (E); Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A.* 204A (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 576 (MO).

*Phyla stoechadifolia* (L.) Small **Syn:** *Lippia stoechadifolia* (L.) Kunth. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 214). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Crooked Tree *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1530 (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 15 *Wiley, J.R.* 96 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita *Davidse, G.* 32837 (MO); Hill Bank Creek *Ibáñez García, A.* 221 (E); New River Toll Bridge *Dwyer, J.D.* 15022 (MO).

*Stachytarpheta cayennensis* (Rich.) Vahl **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 225). **Local Name:** Blue Vervain, Camacolal, Cot-a-cam, Verbena, Vervain, Wild Verbena, Xtyay-ach-bak-shèl, Xtyay-ach-bak-shúl. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 679 (MO).

*Stachytarpheta frantzii* Pol. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 227). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: August Pine Ridge *Davidse, G.* 32788 (MO).

*Stachytarpheta jamaicensis* (L.) Vahl **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 227). **Local Name:** Vervain. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Coast. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 12 *Wiley, J.R.* 203A (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M.* 320 (E).

*Stachytarpheta miniacea* Moldenke **Syn:** *Stachytarpheta belizensis* Moldenke. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 227). **Local Name:** Red Vervain. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Disturbance. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Northern Highway, Mile 18 *Dwyer, J.D.* 14974 (MO—Type of *Stachytarpheta belizensis*); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12010 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 20 *Croat, T.B.* 23292 (MO).

***Tamonea spicata*** Aubl. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1970: 228). **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo *Worthington, R.D.* 21276 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge *Gentle, P.H.* 9473 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24040 (MO), *Liesner, R.L.* 1429 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2681 (MO), 3140 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Spellman, D.L.* 1517 (MO). ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 1km North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1844 (BRH, E); San Felipe *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1687 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Schipp, W.A.* 612 (MO); Mullins River Road *Gentle, P.H.* 8482 (MO). TOLEDO: Monkey River *Gentle, P.H.* 4134 (MO); San Antonio Road *Gentle, P.H.* 6687 (MO).

## VIOACEAE

***Hybanthus calceolaria*** (L.) Oken **Syn:** *Hybanthus ipecacuanha* (L.) Baill. *Viola calceolaria* L.. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 73). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 8301 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Vaughan, J.E.* 290 (MO), *Whitefoord, C.* 2537 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 30 *Whitefoord, C.* 2295 (BM), 2381 (BM). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M.* 287 (E); San Felipe *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1676 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Savannah Forest Station *Hunt, D.R.* 363 (BM). TOLEDO: Paynes Creek National Park *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1293 (BRH, E).

***Hybanthus oppositifolius*** (L.) Taub. **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 74). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna. **Voucher:** CAYO: Spanish Lookout *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1727 (BRH, E).

***Rinorea hummelii*** Sprague **Ref:** Standley & Williams (1961: 78). **Local Name:** Coffee Bush, Guayabillo, Kwol-kwolch, Wild Coffee, Wild Plum. **Habit:** Shrub. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** COROZAL: Little Belize *Davidse, G.* 32552 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Skema, C.* 1 (E).

## VITACEAE

***Cissus erosa*** Rich. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 296). **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 14911 (MO).

***Cissus gossypifolia*** Standl. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 296). **Local Name:** Bee Rut, Behuco Parilla, Cresta de Gallo, Rooster's Crest. **Habit:** Climber. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 24 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12052 (MO).

## VOCHYSIACEAE

***Vochysia hondurensis*** Sprague **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1949: 4). **Local Name:** Emeri, Emery, Emory, San Juan, White Mahogany, Yemeri. **Habit:** Tree. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Rose-Innes, R.* 296 (MO); Isabella Pine Ridge *Lundell, C.L.* 4135 (MO).

## XYRIDACEAE

***Xyris ambigua*** Beyr. ex Kunth **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 371), *Davidse et al.* (1994: 175). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Bermudian Landing *Rose-Innes, R.* 297 (MO); Burrell Boom *MacDaniel, S.* 12838 (MO); Gales Point *Hunt, D.R.* 7033 (BM, MO); Hattievill *Davidse, G.* 32964 (MO), *Huston, J.S.* 531 (MO), *Sorenson, P.D.* 7090 (MO); Matamore Pine Ridge *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1416 (BRH, E); Northern Highway, Mile 19 *Dwyer, J.D.* 12191 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation *Croat, T.B.* 24015 (MO); The Place *Whitefoord, C.* 2610 (BM), 8345 (BM, MO); Western Highway, Mile 15 *Vaughan, J.E.* 277 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 31 *Whitefoord, C.* 2313 (BM, MO), 2398 (BM, MO); Willows Bank *Dwyer, J.D.* 14916 (MO). ORANGE WALK: East Gate *Bridgewater, S.G.M.* 247 (E); Hill Bank *Linares-Palomino, R.* 8 (E), *Seed, L.* 1 (E). STANN CREEK: All Pines *Hunt, D.R.* 7009 (BM), *Schipp, W.A.* 550 (BM, MO); Big Creek *MacDaniel, S.* 12962 (MO); Savannah Airport *Dwyer, J.D.* 12735 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank *Davidse, G.* 32450 (MO); Deep River Forest Reserve North *Goodwin, Z.A.* 1215 (BRH, E), 1221 (BRH, E).

*Xyris difformis* Chapm. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 176). **Note:** The variety *curtissii* (Malme) Kral is used for specimens collected from the savanna in Belize. **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Voucher:** BELIZE: Western Highway, Mile 13 Dwyer, J.D. 32 (MO).

*Xyris elliottii* Chapm. **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 176). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Burrell Boom MacDaniel, S. 12842 (MO); Double Head Cabbage Hedger, J.N. 309 (BM); Gales Point Hunt, D.R. 7035 (BM); Northern Highway Iremonger, S. 829 (MO); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Croat, T.B. 24021 (MO); Western Highway, Mile 26 Sutton, D.A. 169 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 8 MacDaniel, S. 13107 (MO).

*Xyris jupicai* Rich. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 372), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 177). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Belize Zoo Worthington, R.D. 21288 (MO); Colonel English Pine Ridge Gentle, P.H. 9403 (MO), 9604 (MO); Double Head Cabbage Hedger, J.N. 293 (BM), 294 (BM), 296 (BM); Lucky Strike Hedger, J.N. 307 (BM); Maskall Gentle, P.H. 968 (MO); Northern Highway, Mile 13 Dwyer, J.D. 10716A (MO); Western Highway, Mile 13 Dwyer, J.D. 32A (MO). ORANGE WALK: Carmelita Davidse, G. 32833 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Proctor, G.R. 35735 (MO), Robertson, J. 143 (BM); Sapon Road Gentle, P.H. 8125 (MO). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Brant, A.E. 1051 (MO); Paynes Creek National Park Goodwin, Z.A. 1313 (BRH, E), 1361 (BRH, E).

*Xyris navicularis* Griseb. **Syn:** *Xyris subnavicularis* Malme. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1958: 372), Davidse *et al.* (1994: 176). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Gales Point Hunt, D.R. 7034 (BM); Ridge Lagoon Plantation Crankshaw, W.B. s.n. (MO); The Place Whitefoord, C. 8344 (BM); Western Highway, Mile 26 Sutton, D.A. 169A (BM); Western Highway, Mile 29 Goodwin, Z.A. 1466 (BRH, E); Western Highway, Mile 31 Whitefoord, C. 2465 (BM, MO). ORANGE WALK: Lenan White Goodwin, Z.A. 1485 (BRH, E). STANN CREEK: Silk Grass Goodwin, Z.A. 1190 (BRH, E). TOLEDO: Chun Bank Davidse, G. 32507 (MO).

*Xyris paraensis* Poepp. ex Kunth **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 175). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: Hattieville Dwyer, J.D. 10081 (MO). STANN CREEK: All Pines Schipp, W.A. S131 (BM, MO).

*Xyris smalliana* Nash **Ref:** Davidse *et al.* (1994: 177). **Habit:** Herb. **Vegetation Type:** Savanna/Wetland. **Vouchers:** BELIZE: International Airport Bartlett, H.H. 11252 (MO). STANN CREEK: Sapodilla Lagoon Woo, J. 708 (MO). ZINGIBERACEAE

*Renealmia aromatica* (Aubl.) Griseb. **Ref:** Standley & Steyermark (1952: 199). **Local Name:** Kix-im-tzi, Rat Plantain, Wild Ginger. **Habit:** Shrublet. **Vegetation Type:** Forest. **Voucher:** ORANGE WALK: Hill Bank, 2km South Trevaskis, A. 3 (BRH, E).

## Acknowledgements

This checklist has been produced as part of Darwin Initiative Project 17-022: “Conservation of the Lowland Savannas of Belize” (<http://eeo.ed.ac.uk/sea-belize>), funded by the UK Government Department of Environment, Food and Rural Affairs.

We thank the Belize Forest Department for permission to work in Belize, the past and present staff of BFREE, PFB, TIDE and Wildtracks for supporting our botanical fieldwork, the staff at BRH and BM for allowing us to visit and access their collections and all the field botanists whose herbarium collections form the basis of this work. Alex Monro and William Milliken are thanked for their contribution after a critical reading of the manuscript as reviewers. In addition, thanks are due to Larry Kelly for advice on taxonomy, Anton Reznicek for finding specimens and to Denis Filer and the BRAHMS development team for help and advice with data. The dataset described in this paper is accessible online at <http://dps.plants.ox.ac.uk/bol/seabelize>.

## References

- Alho, C.J.R. & de Souza Martins, E. (1995) *Bit by bit the Cerrado loses space* WWF, Brasilia, Brazil, 66 pp.
- Angiosperm Phylogeny Group III (2009) An update of the Angiosperm Phylogeny Group classification for the orders and families of flowering plants: APG III. *Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society* 161: 105–121.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1095-8339.2009.00996.x>
- Arbo, M.M. (1993) Nuevas especies americanas de *Turnera* (Turneraceae). *Bonplandia (Corrientes)* 7: 63–99.
- Aublet, J.B.C.F. (1775) *Histoire de la Guiane française*. Didot jeune, London & Paris, 621 pp.
- Balick, M.J., Nee, M.H. & Atha, D.E. (2000) Checklist of the Vascular Plants of Belize. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* 85: 1–246.
- Bartlett, H.H. (1935) A method of procedure for field work in tropical American phytogeography based upon botanical reconnaissance in parts of British Honduras and the Peten forest of Guatemala. *Publications of the Carnegie Institution* 461: 1–25.
- Beard, J.S. (1953) The savanna vegetation of northern tropical America. *Ecological Monographs* 23: 149–215.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/1948518>
- Beccari, O. (1907) Le Palme Americane Della Tribù Delle Corypheeae. *Webbia* 2: 1–343.
- Bernardi, L.F. (2000) Consideraciones Taxonómicas y Fitogeográficas Acerca de 101 Polygalae Americanas. *Cavanillesia Altera* 1: 1–456.
- Blake, S.F. (1916) A revision of the genus *Polygala* in Mexico, Central America, and the West Indies. *Contributions from the Gray Herbarium of Harvard University* 47: 1–122.
- Bridgewater, S.G.M., Harris, D.J., Whitefoord, C., Monro, A.K., Penn, M.G., Sutton, D.A., Sayer, B., Adams, B., Balick, M.J., Atha, D.E., Solomon, J. & Holst, B.K. (2006) A Preliminary Checklist of the Vascular Plants of the Chiquibul Forest, Belize. *Edinburgh Journal of Botany* 63(2 & 3): 269–321.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.1017/S0960428606000618>
- Bridgewater, S.G.M., Ibáñez, A., Ratter, J. & Furley, P.A. (2002) Vegetation Classification and Floristics of the Savannas and Associated Wetlands of the Rio Bravo Conservation and Management Area, Belize. *Edinburgh Journal of Botany* 59(3): 421–442.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.1017/S0960428602000252>
- Brokaw, N. (2001) A history of plant ecology in Belize. *Journal of Belizean Affairs* 3: 1–40.
- Burret, M.K.E. (1933) *Schippia*, eine neue Palmengattung aus Brit. Honduras. *Notizblatt des Botanischen Gartens und Museums zu Berlin-Dahlem* 11(109): 868–869.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/3994638>
- Calonje, M. & Meerman, J. (2009) What Is *Zamia prasina* (Zamiaceae: Cycadales)? *Journal of the Botanical Research Institute of Texas* 3(1): 43–49.
- Cameron, I.D., Stuart, N. & Goodwin, Z.A. (2010) *The Savanna Ecosystems Map of Belize 2010: Technical Report*. University of Edinburgh, 71 pp.
- Cherrington, E.A., Ek, E., Cho, P., Howell, B.F., Hernandez, B.E., Anderson, E.R., Flores, A.I., Garcia, B.C., Sempris, E. & Irwin, D.E. (2010) Forest Cover and Deforestation in Belize: 1980–2010. SERVIR, CATHALAC, Panama City, 43 pp.
- Chi-Cawich, V. (2010) *A socioeconomic assessment of popta seed (Acoelorrhaphe Wrightii) harvesting in the Toledo District*. University of Belize, Belmopan, 36 pp.
- Conservation International (2004) *Critical Ecosystem Partnership Fund. Ecosystem Profile: Northern region of the Mesoamerica biodiversity hotspot*. Conservation International, Mexico and Central American Program, 58 pp.
- Correa, A., Galdames, M.D.C. & Stapf, M.N.S. (2004) Catálogo de las Plantas Vasculares de Panamá. Smithsonian Tropical Research Institute, Panama, 599 pp.
- Davidse, G., Sousa Sánchez, M. & Chater, A.O. (1994) Alismataceae a Cyperaceae. *Fl. Mesoamer.* Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México México, pp. 1–543.
- Davidse, G., Sousa Sánchez, M. & Knapp, S.D. (1995) Psilotaceae a Salviniaceae. *Fl. Mesoamer.* Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México México, pp. 1–470.
- Davidse, G., Sousa Sánchez, M., Knapp, S.D. & Chiang Cabrera, F. (1998+) *Taxonomic and editorial changes made by the general editors to the Internet version of Flora Mesoamericana*, Available from: <http://www.mobot.org/MOBOT/FM/> (March 2011).
- Davidse, G., Sousa Sánchez, M., Knapp, S.D. & Chiang Cabrera, F. (2009) Cucurbitaceae a Polemoniaceae. *Fl. Mesoamer.* Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México México, pp. 1–855.
- Davidse, G., Sousa Sánchez, M., Knapp, S.D. & Chiang Cabrera, F. (ined.) Cycadaceae a Connaraceae. *Fl. Mesoamer.* Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México México, pp. ined.
- Farjon, A. & Styles, B.T. (1997) *Pinus* (Pinaceae). *Flora Neotropica*. New York Botanical Garden.
- Farruggia, F.T., Stevens, M.H.H. & Vincent, M.A. (2008) A Floristic Description of a Neotropical Coastal Savanna in Belize. *Caribbean Journal of Science* 44(1): 53–69.

- Flann, C. (2009+) *Global Compositae Checklist*, Available from: <http://compositae.landcareresearch.co.nz/> (08 March 2011).
- Furley, P.A. (2004) Tropical savannas. *Progress in Physical Geography* 28(4): 581–598.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.1191/0309133304pp427pr>
- Furley, P.A. & Ratter, J. (1989) Further Observations on the Nature of the Savanna Vegetation and Soils in Belize. In: Munro, D.M. (Ed.), *Ecology and Environment in Belize - An Account of the University of Edinburgh Expedition to Belize, Central America, 1986*. Department of Geography, University of Edinburgh, Edinburgh, pp. 9–35.
- Gentry, J.L. & Standley, P.C. (1974) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(10, no. 1 & 2): 1–151.
- Goodwin, Z.A., Harris, D.J., Bridgewater, S.G.M., Lopez, G.N., Haston, E.M., Cameron, I.D., Michelakis, D., Ratter, J.A., Furley, P.A., Kay, E., Whiteford, C., Solomon, J. & Stuart, N. (2011) *Database of the vascular plants of the lowland savanna of Belize, Central America*, Darwin Initiative Project - 17022 Conservation of the lowland savanna ecosystem in Belize. Available from: <http://herbaria.plants.ox.ac.uk/bol/seabelize>.
- Grear, J.W. (1978) A revision of the New World species of *Rhynchosia* (Leguminosae—Faboideae). *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* 31(1): 1–168.
- Grisebach, A.H.R. (1857) Systematische Untersuchungen über Die Vegetation der Karaiben, insbesondere der Insel Guadeloupe. *Abhandlungen der Königlichen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen* 7: 151–286.
- Grisebach, A.H.R. (1866) *Catalogus Plantarum Cubensium*. Apud Gulielmum Engelmann, Lipsae, 301 pp.
- Hawksworth, F.G. & Wiens, D. (1996) *Dwarf Mistletoes: Biology, Pathology, and Systematics*. United States Department of Agriculture Forest Service, Washington DC, 411 pp.
- Hickey, M. & King, C. (2000) *The Cambridge Illustrated Glossary of Botanical Terms*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 213 pp.
- Hicks, J., Goodwin, Z.A., Bridgewater, S.G.M., Harris, D.J. & Furley, P.A. (2011) A Floristic Description of the San Pastor Savanna Belize, Central America. *Edinburgh Journal of Botany* 68(2): 273–296.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.1017/S0960428611000102>
- Hill, K.D. & Stevenson, D.W. (2011) *World List of Cycads*, Royal Botanic Gardens Sydney. Available from: <http://plantnet.rbgsyd.nsw.gov.au/PlantNet/cycad/wlist.html> (March 2011).
- Huber, O. (1987) Neotropical savannas: Their flora and vegetation *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* 2(3): 67–71.  
[http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/0169-5347\(87\)90151-0](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/0169-5347(87)90151-0)
- Hunt, D.R. (1970) *Some observations on the pine savannas of British Honduras*. Royal Botanical Gardens, Kew, UK.
- ILDIS (2010) *World Database of Legumes*, International Legume Database & Information Service. Available from: <http://www.ildis.org/> (25 March 2011).
- Iremonger, S. & Brokaw, N. (1995) *Vegetation classification and mapping methodology as a basis for gap analysis of protected area coverage in Belize*. Programme for Belize & Inter-American Development Bank Synthesis Report, 19 pp.
- Irwin, H.S. & Barneby, R.C. (1982) The American Cassiinae, a synoptical revision of Leguminosae tribe Cassieae subtribe Cassinae in the New World. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* 35(1–2): 1–454; 455–918.
- IUCN (2010) *IUCN Red List of Threatened Species. Version 2010.4.*, Available from: <http://www.iucnredlist.org> (March 2011).
- Johnson, M.S. & Chaffey, D.R. (1974) *An Inventory of the Southern Coastal Plain Pine Forests, Belize*. Land Resources Division, Surbiton, Surrey, UK, 55 pp.
- Johnson, M.S., Chaffey, D.R. & Birchall, C.J. (1973) *A forest inventory of part of the Mountain Pine Ridge, Belize*. Land Resource Division, Surbiton, Surrey, UK, 120 pp.
- Judd, W.S. & Skee, J.D. (1991) Taxonomic studies in the Miconieae (Melastomataceae). IV. Generic realignments among terminal-flowered taxa. *Bulletin of the Florida Museum of Natural History. Biological Sciences* 36(2): 25–84.
- Kellman, M. (1984) Synergistic Relationships Between Fire and Low Soil Fertility in Neotropical Savannas: A Hypothesis. *Biotropica* 16(2): 158–160.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/2387850>
- Kellman, M., Miyanishi, K. & Hiebert, P. (1985) Nutrient Retention by Savanna Ecosystems: II. Retention After Fire. *Journal of Ecology* 73(3): 953–962.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/2260160>
- Kunth, K.S. (1821) *Nova genera et species plantarum*. Sumtibus Librariae Graeco-Latino-Germanico, Lutetiae Parisiorum, 432 pp.
- Laughlin, D.C. (2002) Flora of the Pine Savanna at Monkey Bay Wildlife Sanctuary, Belize. *Caribbean Journal of Science* 38(1–2): 151–155.
- Linnaeus, C.v. (1753) *Species Plantarum*. 560 pp.
- Linnaeus, C.v. (1759) *Systema Naturae*. 1384 pp.
- Lohmann, L.G. & Ulloa Ulloa, C. (2011) *Bignoniaceae in iPlants prototype Checklist*, Available from: <http://www.iplants.org> (25 March 2011).

- Lundell, C.L. (1943) New Vascular Plants from Texas, Mexico, and Central America. *American Midland Naturalist* 29(2): 478–479.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/2420805>
- Lundell, C.L. (1961) Plantae Mayanae - IV. *Wrightia* 3(1): 8.
- McVaugh, R. (1963) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(7, no. 3): 283–405.
- McVaugh, R. (2001) Ochnaceae to Loasaceae. *Flora Novo-Galiciana* pp. 9–751.
- Meerman, J.C. (1996) Vegetative Key to the Passionflowers of Belize. *Passiflora* 6(3): 25–28.
- Meerman, J.C. (2005) *NPASP – Protected Areas System Assessment & Analysis: Gap Analysis*. PACT, 27 pp.
- Meerman, J.C. & Sabido, W. (2001a) *Central American Ecosystems Map: Vol. 1*. Programme for Belize, Belize City, 32 pp.
- Meerman, J.C. & Sabido, W. (2001b) *Central American Ecosystems Map: Vol. 2* Programme for Belize, Belize City, 92 pp.
- Meyer, F.K. (2000) Revision der Gattung *Malpighia* L. (Malpighiaceae). *Phanerogamarum Monographiae* 23: 1–630.
- Miller, J.S. & Gottschling, M. (2007) Generic classification in the Cordiaceae (Boraginales): resurrection of the genus *Varronia* P. Br.. *Taxon* 56(1): 163–169.
- Mistry, J. (2000) *World Savannas: Ecology and Human Use*. Prentice Hall, London, 344 pp.
- Miyaniishi, K. & Kellman, M. (1986) The Role of Fire in Recruitment of Two Neotropical Savanna Shrubs, *Miconia albicans* and *Clidemia sericea*. *Biotropica* 18(3): 224–230.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/2388489>
- Morelet (1851) Descriptions de deux nouvelle espèces de pins (*Pinus tropicalis* et *P. caribaea*). *Revue Horticole de la Cote-D'Or* 1: 105–107.
- Nash, D.L. (1976) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(11, no. 4): 275–431.
- Nash, D.L. & Williams, L.O. (1976) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(12): 1–603.
- Pennington, T.D. (1997) *The genus Inga*. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, UK, 844 pp.
- Pither, R. & Kellman, M. (2002) Tree species diversity in small, tropical riparian forest fragments in Belize, Central America. *Biodiversity and Conservation* 11: 1623–1636.
- Plowman, T.C. & Hensold, N. (2004) Names, types, and distribution of neotropical species of *Erythroxylum* (Erythroxylaceae). *Brittonia* 56(1): 1–53.
- Ridgway, R. (1887) *A Manual of North American Birds*. J.B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia, 631 + CXXIV plates pp.
- Robinson, H.E. (1990) Notes on *Ageratum* in Mesoamerica (Eupatorieae: Asteraceae). *Phytologia* 62(2): 93–104.
- Robinson, H.E. (1992) A new genus *Vernonanthura* (Vernonieae, Asteraceae). *Phytologia* 73(2): 65–76.
- Robinson, H.E. (1999) Generic and Subtribal Classification of American Vernonieae. *Smithsonian Contributions to Botany* 89: 1–116.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.5479/si.0081024X.89>
- Robinson, H.E. (2010) *Nomenclator of the Eupatorieae*.
- Robson, N.K.B. (1987) Studies in the genus *Hypericum* L. (Guttiferae). 7. Section 29. Brathys (part 1). *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Botany* 16(1): 1–106.
- Robson, N.K.B. (1990) Studies in the genus *Hypericum* L. (Guttiferae). 8. Sections 29. Brathys (part 2) and 30. Trignynobrathys. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Botany* 20(1): 1–151.
- Romney, D.H. (1960) *Land in British Honduras. A report of the British Honduras Land Use Survey Team*. Her Majesty's Stationary Office; Colonial Research Publication No. 24, London. 334 pp.
- Rudd, V.E. (1969) *Mimosa bahamensis*, a Bahama-Yucatan disjunct. *Phytologia* 18(3): 143–146.
- Sarmiento, G. (1983) The savannas of Tropical America. In: Goodall, D. W. (Ed.), *Ecosystems Of The World – tropical savannas*. Elsevier, Amsterdam, pp. 245–288.
- Sastre, C.H.L. (1971) Recherches sur les Ochnacees. III. *Sauvagesia erecta* L., ses variations, especes affines. *Caldasia* 11(51): 3–66.
- Schlechtendal, D.F.L.v. & Chamisso, L.K.A.v. (1830) Plantarum Mexicanum. *Linnaea* 5: 72–174.
- Smith, A.R., Pryer, K.M., Schuettpelz, E., Korall, P., Schneider, H. & Wolf, P.G. (2006) A classification for extant ferns. *Taxon* 55(3): 705–731.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/25065646>
- Specht, C.D. & Stevenson, D.W. (2006) A new phylogeny-based generic classification of Costaceae (Zingiberales). *Taxon* 55(1): 153–163.  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/25065537>
- Spellman, D.L., Dwyer, J.D. & Davidse, G. (1975) A List of the Monocotyledoneae of Belize Including a Historical Introduction to Plant Collecting in Belize. *Rhodora* 77: 105–140.
- Ståhl, B. & Källersjö, M. (2004) Reinstatement of *Bonellia* (Theophrastaceae). *Novon* 14(1): 115–118.
- Standley, P.C. & Steyermark, J.A. (1946a) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(4): 1–493.
- Standley, P.C. & Steyermark, J.A. (1946b) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(5): 1–502.
- Standley, P.C. & Steyermark, J.A. (1949) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(6): 1–440.

- Standley, P.C. & Steyermark, J.A. (1952) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(3): 1–432.
- Standley, P.C. & Steyermark, J.A. (1958) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(1): 1–478.
- Standley, P.C. & Williams, L.O. (1961) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(7, no. 1): 1–185.
- Standley, P.C. & Williams, L.O. (1962) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(7, no. 2): 187–281.
- Standley, P.C. & Williams, L.O. (1963) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(7, no. 4): 407–570.
- Standley, P.C. & Williams, L.O. (1967) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(8, no. 3): 211–261.
- Standley, P.C. & Williams, L.O. (1970) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(9, no. 1 & 2): 1–236.
- Standley, P.C. & Williams, L.O. (1973) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(9, no. 3 & 4): 237–418.
- Standley, P.C. & Williams, L.O. (1975) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(11, no. 1–3): 1–274.
- Standley, P.C., Williams, L.O. & Gibson, D.N. (1969) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(8, no. 4): 263–472.
- Standley, P.C., Williams, L.O. & Lundell, C.L. (1966) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(8, no. 1 & 2): 1–210.
- Standley, P.C., Williams, L.O. & Nash, D.L. (1974) Flora of Guatemala. *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(10, no. 3 & 4): 153–466.
- Stevens, W.D., Pool, A., Ulloa Ulloa, C. & Montiel Jarquin, O.M. (2001) Flora de Nicaragua. *Monographs in Systematic Botany from the Missouri Botanical Garden* 85: 1–2666.
- Swallen, J.R. (1955) Flora of Guatemala: Grasses of Guatemala *Fieldiana: Botany* 24(2): 1–390.
- Taylor, P.G. (1989) The genus *Utricularia*—A taxonomic monograph. *Kew Bulletin, Additional Series* 14: 1–724.
- Tebbs, M.C. (1993) Revision of *Piper* (Piperaceae) in the New World 3. The taxonomy of *Piper* sections Lepianthes and Radula. *Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Botany* 23(1): 1–50.
- The Plant List (2010) *Version 1.*, Available from: <http://www.theplantlist.org/> (March 2011).
- Tropicos.org (2010) Missouri Botanical Garden. Available from: <http://www.tropicos.org/> (March 2011).
- Williams, L.O. (1963) Tropical American Plants, V. *Fieldiana. Botany series* 29(10): 545–597.
- World Checklist of Selected Plant Families (2011) The Board of Trustees of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. Available from: <http://www.kew.org/wcsp/> (March 2011).
- Wright, A.C.S., Romney, D.H., Arbuckle, R.H. & Vial, V.E. (1959) *Land in British Honduras*. Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London, 327 pp.
- Zuloaga, F.O., Morrone, O.N., Davidse, G., Filgueiras, T.S., Peterson, P.M., Soreng, R.J. & Judziewicz, E.J. (2003) Catalogue of New World Grasses (Poaceae): III. Subfamilies Panicoideae, Aristidoideae, Arundinoideae, and Danthonioideae. *Contributions from the United States National Herbarium* 46: 1–662.